K. Puisson de Gomez M.

2.d P. Frontispeice 2.d Vol.



K. Puisson de Gomez M.

2.d P. Frontispeice 2.d Vol.



3 M.d
3

# *La Belle Assemblee:*

## OR, THE

# ADVENTURES OF TWELVE DAYS.

BEING A

# Curious Collection

OF

Remarkable Incidents which happen'd to some of the first Quality in *France*.

*Written in* French *for the Entertainment of the* KING, *and dedicated to him*

By Madam DE GOMEZ.

In TWO VOLUMES.

The Second Edition,
Adorn'd with COPPER-PLATES.

LONDON:

Printed for D. BROWNE, at the *Black-Swan* without *Temple-Bar*; WEAVER BICKERTON, in *Devereux-Court*, without *Temple-Bar*; and JOSEPH POTE, at the *Golden-Door* over against *Suffolk-street*, near *Charing Cross*. M.DCC.XXVIII.

5

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM



# *La Belle Aſſemblee:*

OR, THE

# ADVENTURES

OF

# TWELVE DAYS.

IN that delightful Seaſon of the Year, when Nature throws forth all her Hoard of Charms, and puts to ſhame the weak Efforts of Art; ſix Perſons united by their Underſtandings and Inclinations, and poſſeſſing every thing requiſite to ſet them above the Vulgar World, tire'd with the Tumult of a noiſy Town, made a Party to go and ſhut themſelves up for ſome time in a Country Houſe. The innocent Delicacies of a rural Scene ſeem'd indeed moſt

proper for the Purity of their Pleaſures, and promiſed an additional Inſpiration to the Productions of their Wit. The ſame Deſire reigning throughout this Amiable Soiety, no difficulty retarded the Effect; the Deſign was *executed* almoſt as ſoon as *form'd*.

THE Company was compoſed of two Men and four Ladies: but, good God! how impoſſible is it to do juſtice to their Characters! THELAMONT and his admir'd URANIA, OROPHANES and his charming FELICIA, could be equal'd only by each other; And indeed the Parity of their Diſpoſitions, and Sympathy of Soul, ſeem'd to prognoſticate that Heaven had ordain'd theſe two incomparable Pairs to be united by Bands ſacred and indiſſoluble. The Expectations of a Happineſs to which they all aſpired, was not attended with any of thoſe tumultuous Impatiences which we behold in ordinary Paſſions, and which deform the Deity of tender Wiſhes, and render his Influence contemptible. They lov'd, 'tis true, but without Extravagance: Modeſty and Virtue governing their Minds, govern'd alſo their Actions. THELAMONT, with the moſt humble Reſpect, waited the bliſsful Hour which was to join his Deſtiny with that of the adorable URANIA: and OROPHANES, too full of Honour to ſeek any other Method, endeavour'd to employ the time due to compleat his Marriage with FELICIA, in every thing which a pure and noble Paſſion could inſpire to pleaſe her.

THE Objects of ſuch ſublime Affections ought not to loſe their Merit, and 'tis praiſe enough to ſay, that they gave birth to Loves, which are the Wonder of the preſent Age, and may ſerve as Examples to ſucceeding ones.

*THELAMONT*, to a Mind prudent and delicate, had a Greatneſs of Soul and a ſuperior Loftineſs of Thought, which gave an inimitable Elegance to all his Words and Actions. OROPHANES had Wit and Learning; and tho' it differ'd from that of THELAMONT, yet as their Principles were the ſame, the Diverſity of their Sentiments only occaſion'd little Diſputes, which ſerv'd to make conſpicuous their ſeveral Excellencies, and gave a new Life to Converſation. URANIA and FELICIA had all the

the reaſon in the world to expect Happineſs with Men who had ſuch exalted Spirits, temper'd with the ſweeteſt and moſt affable Diſpoſitions, nor was their Diſcernment in the Choice they made of female Friends, leſs to be admir'd than in thoſe deſign'd for Husbands: CAMILLA and FLORINDA, who from the Number of their Acquaintance were ſelected to be of this Party, yielded in Merit to no body but URANIA and FELICIA.

THESE ſix Perſons, ſuch as I have attempted to ſpeak them, ſet out together on their little Journey, and in a ſhort time arriv'd at the Retirement, deſign'd to afford a perfect Tranquillity: The Houſe belong'd to URANIA, who thinking true Happineſs conſiſted in having what was moſt Uſeful adorn'd with native Simplicity, had not beautify'd her Country-Seat with any Subtilties of *Art*, but only as it were aſſiſting *Nature*, had made it the moſt delicious Retreat that ever was. A great and famous River form'd the Canal of her Garden, beyond which lay a rich Champaign Country, water'd by ſeveral little Streams. A Wood ſhady, thick, and kept in good order, fill'd with Walks cool and ſolitary, ſhelter'd one part of this agreeable Manſion, both from the rough Aſſaults of wintry *Boreas*, or Summer's ſcorching Heats. Th. o' thoſe high-arch'd Meanders and refreſhing Groves, you might for ever wander unprejudiced, uninterrupted, either by Sun, or Wind, or Rain: Here, ſafe from Injuries, of almoſt every kind, you might move ſtately on, or lie reclined, indulging Contemplation, while all beſide was Hurry and Confuſion. A Parterre, graced with the ſweeteſt and moſt beautiful Flowers, charm'd the Beginning and the End of Day. An Orchard and Kitchin Ga den, furni h'd wi h all that might delight the Taſte, compoſed part of the *Uſeful*; and a Court-Yard, ſtored with thoſe things moſt requiſite for Life, compleated it. The Proſpect on every ſide different, and always happily bounded, preſented to the greedy Eye a vaſt Variety of untaſted Pleaſures, which were for ever growing, for ever new. The Houſe of itſelf was neither wildly great, nor diminutively ſmall; but commodious beyond expreſſion: It offer'd not to View a piece of pom-

pous Architecture, nor was it furniſh'd with more Sumptuouſneſs than it was built; the Magnificence conſiſting only in the Neatneſs, Pleaſure, and Convenience of it. A noble Hall open'd to four Apartments, each of which being double, made eight; the Doors being ſo contriv'd, that they might be ſeparate or together, afforded vacant Rooms for any whoſe Viſits ſhould be approved by this Illuſtrious Company. In fine, if there was nothing *ſuperfluous* in this beautiful Receſs, the moſt difficultly pleas'd muſt acknowledge there was nothing *wanting*.

*URANIA* paid the Civilities of her Houſe in ſuch a manner, as convinc'd her Friends of the pleaſure ſhe took in receiving them: And tho' THELAMONT had been there ſeveral times before, yet the pleaſure of ſeeing it free, and without conſtraint, made him with more attention remark the Beauties; and as nothing was capable of affording him ſo much ſatisfaction as that which might be an Improvement of the Mind, he took notice with an infinity of joy that what URANIA had taken the greateſt care in ſetting out, was a handſome large Cloſet, fill'd from the bottom to the top with Shelves, richly lined and ſupported, and yet more graced with Books, the ſcarceſt, moſt neceſſary, and beſt choſen: He expreſs'd his Contentment by a Look lively and penetrating, which meeting with a Return from URANIA, fill'd her whole Soul with that undeſcribable Rapture which we feel in an opportunity of pleaſing what we love. You ſee (*ſaid ſhe, with a becoming Smile*) the advantage which accrues from the having illuſtrious Friends! The Deſire we have of making ourſelves worthy of them, inſpires us with a generous Emulation, which leads us to praiſe-worthy Actions. —— I ſhould have thought my Houſe entirely unfurniſh'd, if I had not fill'd part of it with what might agreeably employ the Perſons I eſteem. You honour your own Choice in what you ſay, *reply'd* FELICIA; but notwithſtanding that it's the Exceſs of your Good-Breeding which has made you addreſs ſo obliging a Diſcourſe to the Company in general, yet I dare venture to aſſure you in the name of us all, that we without pain will yield the honour of it to him who is the real Inſpirer

of

of it. We have too great a value for his Wit, and the other ſhining Ornaments of his Character (*continued ſhe, looking on* THELAMONT) to be ignorant that the Sentiments and Condition of his Heart merit all the Attention of yours. I did not expect (*anſwer'd* THELAMONT *bowing*) to have received a Compliment for that which is only due to the Excellence of URANIA's Genius: the Eſteem I have for it, made me expreſs the pleaſure I take in ſeeing it always tend to that which is *Solid*: And as Reading is, according to my opinion, a neceſſary Nouriſhment to the Soul, I could not help looking on this Cloſet as the moſt beautiful and uſeful part of the Houſe, and the moſt worthy of her who inhabits it. However that be (*ſaid* URANIA) 'twill help us to paſs away the time we have agreed to tarry here ——— When our Converſation begins to languiſh, hither we'll repair for aſſiſtance. I am perſuaded (*cry'd* OROPHANES) that it will be a long time before our Curioſity will be gratify'd with what this Repoſitory of Wit and Learning contains, if we ſtay till we ceaſe giving attention to what you ſay ——— Therefore my advice is, that we lay ourſelves under a law to come and ſpend two hours here every day, and that all in a mutual ſilence take up what Book ſhall pleaſe us beſt, and then communicating the Subjects we have been reading, make either a Diſſertation or a Criticiſm ——— to dedicate this place to the Actions great, or gallant, which theſe Books or our Memories ſhall furniſh us with. I approve of the Deſign (*ſaid* CAMILLA *with an amiable Sprightlineſs*) all but what relates to the Silence ——— As I ſhall be the firſt to break it, I ſhall be glad to prevent a Law being made, which I am well aſſur'd is not in ~~my power to obſerve~~: When I am in a rapture with ſome beautiful Paſſage, I muſt immediately ſpeak ——— I muſt repeat it aloud ——— and point out the Beauties of it with an Earneſtneſs (with which I am ſometimes reproach'd;) if I were to be debarr'd of this ſo great a pleaſure, I ſhould grow ſtupid.

THE Company laugh'd heartily at this little Sally of CAMILLA's Wit, and to ſatisfy her, as well as not to deprive themſelves of the pleaſure of hearing her ſpeak,

forbore the Inſtitution of the Law they had intended to impoſe on themſelves. After which, they agreed to divide the Day into three parts: The Morning was appointed for the Ladies to paſs as they thought proper; from Dinner they were to repair to the Learned Cloſet, as being too warm for walking; and the reſt of the Day till Supper was to be employ'd either in telling ſome Story, or making their ſeveral Remarks on ſuch new Pieces as were publiſh'd either in Verſe or Proſe. Supper ended, they were to refreſh their Minds with an entire Liberty of following their own Inclinations. URANIA approv'd of this Regulation, only deſired her Friends would agree not to oblige thoſe, who might happen to viſit her, to be ſubject to their Laws; all the World, *added ſhe)* not being of a humour to ſpend their time as we do.

THIS being complied with, they left the Cloſet, to view thoſe Parts of the Houſe which yet they had not ſeen; which, notwithſtanding its Smallneſs, for a Woman of URANIA's Eſtate and Birth, was ſo well managed, ſo compact and regular, that one could not be tired with admiring it. CAMILLA and FLORINDA being unwilling to ſeparate, deſired they might be lodg'd in one Apartment: THELAMONT and OROPHANES did the ſame; and URANIA never parting from her dear FELICIA, would needs have her take ſhare of hers: So that by this means there ſtill remain'd more Rooms than URANIA could poſſiblyex pect Company to fill.

THESE little Employments having taken them up till Dinner-time, they ſat down to Table, which was ſerv'd according to the Syſtem URANIA had form'd for her Oeconomy; that is to ſay, without Profuſion, but with a Neatneſs and Delicacy preferable to Magnificence. This, the neceſſary, but leaſt pleaſing Requiſite of Life, over; they reſolv'd to begin what they had deſign'd by retiring into the Cloſet: and each of them having taken a Book moſt ſuitable to their Taſte, or the Situation of their Mind, a Silence unenjoin'd reign'd for ſome time in this agreeable Society: But CAMILLA, not able to reſtrain the Fire of her Temper, was the firſt that broke it,

by

by crying out, Here's a Paſſage in the Hiſtory of CYRUS that charms me above all things I have ever read. I place that great Prince above ALEXANDER, who, notwithſtanding his excellent Qualities, has always given way to his Paſſions without regard to his Glory, or the Immortality that he aſpir'd to; but XENOPHON paints CYRUS ſuch as all great Men ought to be: This Hero, always a Warrior, always a Conqueror, has never ceas'd being wiſe, his Conqueſts have not authoriz'd his Weakneſſes: Abſolute Maſter of innumerable Nations, he has not thought himſelf permitted to do a cruel or an unjuſt thing, more than the meaneſt of his Subjects. This Prince, whoſe Virtue equal'd his Valour, after having ſubdued the moſt warlike Nations, having done enough to aſſure his Glory, is inform'd that the moſt beautiful Princeſs in the world, the virtuous PANTHEA, is his Priſoner; he refuſes to ſee her, orders her to be ſerv'd with all the Honours due to her Rank and Merit, without once venturing to expoſe his Heart to her Looks, for fear of being conquer'd by a Paſſion which might influence him to ſomething unworthy of that Character he had ran thro' ſo many dangers to obtain. I'm convinc'd that if PANTHEA had borne the ſame Reputation as THALESTRIS or CLEOPATRA did, this great Prince would not have dreaded an Interview; his Virtue would have been a ſufficient guard againſt the Power of Beauty alone: but the Prudence of PANTHEA being more to be fear'd by him than her exterior Charms, he ought to imagine as he did, that the knowledge of that would be the Loadſtone to attract his Soul; it being almoſt unavoidable, but that the moſt Virtuous of *Men* ſhould be charm'd with the moſt Virtuous of *Women*.

THE Remark of CAMILLA is very juſt, *ſaid* THELAMONT; and I believe to know Men well, one ought rather to judge of 'em by the Inadvertencies they avoid falling into, than by the great Actions they have done —— Love, Hatred, Avarice, or Ambition, may ſometimes hurry us on to wonderful Undertakings for the accompliſhment of our Deſires; yet are thoſe Perſons, thus inſpir'd, more ignoble in their Sentiments, than

the poor Cottage Hind, that has no farther proſpect than his Sheep-hook.——The moſt cruel Tyrants have not been without ſome Virtues, but when from what would incline us to be vicious we extract an exalted Wiſdom, 'tis then, with juſtice, we acquire the Name of *Great*. The Monarch you have been ſpeaking of, would have been far leſs blameable in loving PANTHEA, than ALEXANDER was in giving way to the Violence of his Temper, when in his Wine he murder'd CLYTUS. But I think we need not trace Hiſtory for an Example of this Grandeur of the Mind.——A Prince of our own Time may be ſaid to excel, in Moderation, all who have gone before him, and eclipſes the Memory either of CYRUS or ALEXANDER, by one ſingle Action.——This Prince having feaſted his whole Court, and drank enough to make him do ſomething beneath the Royal Dignity, in the Morning remembring it, was ſo angry with himſelf, that aſſembling the ſame Perſons, he made an Oath in their preſence, never more to taſte a Liquor which might, tho' but for a moment, place him in the ſame rank with common Men. This (*added* THELAMONT) is alone to be term'd real Virtue, to know our Failings, and to mend them, when we have the power to perſiſt in 'em with impunity; this is to be truly Wiſe, and we may hope for every thing from a Prince, who thinks and acts in this manner.

'TIS true, (*reply'd* FLORINDA) but I won't allow that Love, when juſtly place'd, is a Defect in a Great Man; it don't ſeem to me, that to be a Hero, and at the ſame time conſcious of that tender Paſſion, are incompatible. No, doubtleſs, (*ſaid* FELICIA) but then to make theſe two Titles of *Hero* and *Lover* agree, the Perſon muſt love in the manner URANIA directs——If ſhe will oblige us ſo far as to read the Copy of that Letter ſhe writ to BELISA on that Subject, you will be convinc'd that *Love* may be a Companion for the moſt exalted *Virtue*. Indeed, (*anſwer'd that Lady*) you are going to expoſe me to a ſevere Criticiſm; and I have good reaſon to fear that what your Friendſhip alledges in my favour, will rather turn to my confuſion than the contrary.

trary. I have heard much talk of that Letter *(ſaid* CAMILLA) and according to all appearances, it is well worthy our attention. For my part, (*added* ORONHANES) I was preſent at the Converſation which occaſion'd it, and ſhall hear it read with a vaſt deal of ſatisfaction. I am intirely ignorant of it, *(ſaid* THELAMONT) and am very much touch'd at the Unconcern of URANIA, which has hitherto prevented her from letting me know her Thoughts on a Paſſion which ſhe ſo well knows how to inſpire. You were abſent, *(reply'd ſhe, ſmiling)* and I had ſo many things to ſay to you at your return, that I could not find in my heart to interrupt them for a matter of ſo little conſequence. You have obligingly excus'd yourſelf, *(ſaid* FLORINDA) but you ſhall ſubmit to the Law; and ſince the Sun gives us leave to enjoy the pleaſure of your Gardens, my opinion is, that we go to the Banks of that beautiful River, the proſpect of which is ſo enchanting to my Eyes, that its refreſhing Coolneſs join'd to URANIA's Diſcourſe, may make our Pleaſure compleat.

ALL the Company approved of FLORINDA's Advice; they repair'd to the Water-ſide, where URANIA having caus'd Seats to be brought, every body placed themſelves, and by the ſilence they kept, ſhow'd the deſire they had to hear her; when ſhe began thus: Before I read the Letter *(ſaid ſhe)* which we have been talking about, I ought to let you know that FELICIA and myſelf were invited to ſpend a Fortnight at BELISA's: As ſhe is a Perſon extremely worthy our Eſteem, the Party was very agreeable to us. We went, but at our arrival were inform'd, an Affair of the higheſt importance had call'd her ſuddenly into the Country, but that ſhe had deſired we would not deprive JULIA, her Niece, of our Company, ſince ſhe had left her on purpoſe to receive us. JULIA is one of the moſt engaging young Ladies on earth, and has a very fine Underſtanding; ſo that we made no difficulty of complying with BELISA's requeſt, having friendſhip enough for JULIA, to have taken that Journey on her account only. She failed not to welcome us with all her Charms; and as ſhe is not

only generally admir'd, but has alſo an excellent Taſte in her Converſation, we found good Company of both Sexes with her: The next day it was increas'd by the coming of DAMON and OROPHANES: (I believe you know DAMON, and that his Character has not eſcape'd you.) No, doubtleſs, (*anſwer'd* CAMILLA) he is one of thoſe who deceive us: He talks as if he had Wit, and really has it on ſome particular Subjects; but when we enter into him, we immediately find we have been in an error, and that it is to his Opinion being always contrary to that of other People, and to the violent manner in which he enforces his Arguments, that he owes the Attention which is ſometimes given him. This DAMON, (*reſumed* URANIA) as you deſcribe him, was the occaſion of a very warm Debate among us; of which ſome of the Company having inform'd BELISA, ſhe ſent me word that to make her ſome amends for her not being able to partake in our Amuſements, I muſt write her word for word the diſpute I had with DAMON: On the other hand, being ſollicited by OROPHANES and FELICIA, who were afraid, as they ſaid, of forgetting the greateſt part of what I had urg'd, I found myſelf obliged to make a ſort of a Work of a Diſcourſe that I had thought little worthy of their remembrance. This is it (*added ſhe*) and I wiſh the Tediouſneſs of it may not make you repent of your Curioſity.

## *Letter by way of Diſſertation on Love.*

### *To* BELISA.

*YOU will oblige me, engaging* BELISA, *to put down in writing what I ſaid the other day at your Houſe in the behalf of Love: Your extraordinary Virtue gives great weight to the Argument I have preſumed to maintain, ſince I am ſure you'll own you ſhould have lov'd with greater Tenderneſs than any one, cou'd you have found an Object worthy of an Affection ſuch as yours wou'd have*

*been;*

*been; this is enough for me to gain the Victory over my Adversary. I maintain then, with more Authority than ever, that the Poets have described Love as a God, on purpose to give us an Idea of his Purity: I allow indeed, that it betokens an absolute Power, but I cannot agree that the Dominion of that God is capable of perverting Virtue into Vice, since I place the Merit of Love in the very contrary to such a Metamorphosis——According to my Notions of that Passion, it is more apt to refine our* Morals *than corrupt them; this is what I shall demonstrate to you, in the Sequel of that Controversy you command me to relate.* Orophanes *having began a Discourse on the Corruption of the Age, and the little care those Persons, whose business it is, take to reform it;* Damon, *as much a Brute in his Inclinations as Understanding, presently accused Love as the sole Cause of the various Irregularities common among Mankind: That Passion* (said he) *destroys Conversation, is the Bane of all Society, poisons the Soul, and quite debilitates the nobler Faculties; when once a Heart is possessed of it, one does nothing but with design, one makes no scruple of violating all the Tyes of Affinity and Nature, despises all Laws both human and divine, and I compare a Man in love to a Beast both stupid and voracious. O horrid!* (cry'd I, unable to contain myself) *what a Monster do you make of the tendrest and noblest of all the Passions! Are we to impute the Disorders of a vicious Appetite to Love? All Men are born to be what they are; we every day see that the severest Education, and most virtuous Examples, cannot reform a Mind propense to Ill; we perceive the little progress it makes in Wisdom, from its tendrest Infancy; and when it comes to be its own master, by its Actions discovers what only the Fear of Reproof had made it hide. This is the ground of Vice, and if such a Mind be inflame'd with Love, that Passion will indeed become the Monster which* Damon *has just now described. It is not therefore Love which leads to Vice, but the Soul's first Tendency to Vice corrupts the Guest it entertains. On the contrary, a Person born with a natural Disposition to Virtue, will improve his Education and Examples; and when subdued*

by

*by Love, it but ſtrengthens the Principles he before ad-here'd to———He ſeeks to pleaſe the darling Object only by methods which Juſtice teaches him. Love truſts him with his Torch only to enlighten and make more conſpicuous the Nobleneſs of his Genius: Diſſimulation, Self-intereſt, and Envy, are unknown to him.———A noble Love,* (continu'd I) *is ſo far from deſtroying Society, that it renders Converſation more agreeable, it ſweetens the roughest Temper; enlightens the dulleſt Mind, and finds ways to ſoften the moſt ſavage Soul: without Love the World had ſtill remain'd in* Chaos, *'twas Love alone rais'd it from thence, and it is Love alone preſerves it from returning to it again———How then can a Paſſion ſo neceſſary to the Conſiſtency of the whole Univerſe be accuſed of the Diſorders of the Manners!———*Damon *without doubt confounds Luſt with Love; the firſt leads Men into the moſt enormous Crimes, the other frequently brings 'em out. How often have we ſeen Men, whom Time, Opportunity, and ill Company have drawn into the moſt pernicious Pleaſures, and who abandoning themſelves to the Fury they are poſſeſs'd with, fly from Objects to Objects without Choice or Reflection, on a ſudden quit all this for Love!———Had they more Vices, all would vaniſh at ſight of that Charmer, which Wiſdom throws in their way, as a Bank neceſſary to oppoſe the Impetuoſity of their Libertine Tempers.———They look back on their paſt Conduct with ſhame, and the noble Ambition of rendring themſelves worthy of what they love, gives them at the ſame time that of burying in oblivion the Debaucheries in which they have been plung'd; this is the Power of True* Love: *all that is ſubſervient to the Government of the Senſes is not* Love, *but* Luſt.———*the Immortal Being has done nothing for us but thro'* Love! *Friendſhip, which unites Mankind, is* Love: *it changes its Name only by the Difference of Sexes; but then, as I have ſaid before, it muſt not be the* Senſes *which direct* Love, *but* Love *the* Senſes.———*When I ſpeak of Men, I mean Mankind in general; ſo that the weak and timorous Sex is comprehended in my Diſcourſe, and will add another Argument to thoſe I have already ventured to urge, by their being obliged conſtantly to ſtudy*

*the*

*the Laws of Virtue. Let a young Virgin brought up in Innocence, be ever ſo much charm'd with the Merit of the Man, Heaven has deſign'd her, you'll ſee her reſiſt her Paſſion as ſtrenuouſly as poſſible; but Fear and Baſhfulneſs are the only Motives of ſuch a Combat——She is ignorant of what Sin is, therefore her Heart cannot revolt againſt that which ſhe knows nothing of; ſhe withſtands the Progreſs of her Paſſion only thro' a Prejudice of Education, which is call'd* Modeſty—— *but let her be once united to him in a lawful manner, her Paſſion throws off all Diſguiſe, ſhe owns ſhe loves, owns it without bluſhing, avows her Flame, nay glories in the Confeſſion. Can ſuch an Alteration happen in Vice? does any one boaſt of a Crime they have been guilty of? no ſure: Yet this Woman, bred up in the ſtricteſt Virtue, can ſay, I love the Man who is become my Husband. Therefore* Love *in itſelf is virtuous; for if it were a Crime, 'twould be ſo always, nor cou'd a Ceremony, only inſtituted to reſtrain Mankind, take off of its Deformity.——If our Intemperance diſfigures the native Innocence of the God, 'tis our fault, not his; the* Doctrine *corrupts not the* Diſciple, *but the Manners of the* Diſciple *often ſhames the* Doctrine: *Heaven is not to be blame'd for our Sins, neither is* Love *for our* Extravagancies——*it has made* Heroes *of thoſe who before were* Tyrants: *and of all the Paſſions 'tis the only one which is compatible with Wiſdom: the Heart is made to be engaged, but then it ought to be with the* Love *I have been deſcribing; that which* Damon *has been ſpeaking of, being only the Irregularity of Nature, which by the aſſiſtance of Reaſon may be overcome. Thus, wiſe* Beliſa, *I finiſh'd my Diſcourſe, the length of which I was afraid had tir'd the Company; but* Orophanes, *whoſe Morals render him well worthy the Eſteem you have for him, flatter'd me agreeably, by aſſuring me in the name of the Company, that they were all, except* Damon, *of my opinion. Charming* Julia, *by a Prejudice of Education, did not dare to applaud me openly for having ſaid ſo much in the Praiſe of Love; but one of her intelligible Looks, which ſhe ſo well knows how to dart, convinc'd me of her Approbation.* Damon *alone continu'd in his Error, and let me know, that he look'd on*

*me as a Perſon whoſe Commerce was dangerous: He went away with a Diſſatisfaction which for ſome time diverted us; after which we made ſome farther Reflections on what I had been talking about, and then parted, very much regretting your Abſence.* JULIA *undertook to write you our Converſation, and as I did not expect you would have deſired to have known it from me, took no further care, than to aſſure you that no body has more Impatience to ſee you, than*

*Your moſt Faithful*

URANIA.

*URANIA* had ſcarce done reading, before the whole Company ſeem'd to endeavour to outvie each other which ſhould give her the greateſt applauſe——— but THELAMONT looking on her with Eyes in which was writ his Paſſion, Indeed *(ſaid he to her)* you muſt own you have been to blame in having ſo long deprived me of the Pleaſure which I have now ſhar'd with the Company; but however diſobliging your Diſcretion has been to me, I can't help ſaying, that I think DAMON very happy in being the Occaſion of ſo polite a Work. That's true, *(ſaid* FLORINDA) and it muſt have been only a Man ſo tenacious of his own Opinion as he is, who could have deny'd aſſenting to Arguments ſo convincing. As for me, *(added* CAMILLA) they have had ſuch an Effect on my Heart, that I know not by what Meaſures to defend it, if I were addreſs'd to in the manner URANIA has expreſs'd. You very well deſerve it, *(reply'd* FELICIA) but it muſt be own'd there are but few Paſſions ſuch as thoſe ſhe has deſcribed, and that URANIA has ſhow'd her Wit at the expence of Probability. I won't allow that, beautiful FELICIA, *(ſaid* OROPHANES) but will maintain, even againſt you, that there are ſtill Men capable of a virtuous Paſſion: Doubtleſs, *(cry'd* THELAMONT, *a little warmly)* and I can't think URANIA began this Diſpute without believing that there are Men ſuch as

ſhe

ſhe would wiſh 'em to be. I do not deny it (*anſwer'd ſhe, and at the ſame time a roſy Blaſh ſpread itſelf all o'er her lovely Face*) and I confeſs that my own Paſſion made me imagine I had really found one capable of returning it in the ſame manner. THELAMONT had all the ſenſe he ought to have of ſo obliging a Diſcourſe; and had it not been for the Preſence of their Friends, wou'd have thrown himſelf at her feet to have thank'd her for the Juſtice ſhe had done him. FELICIA, perceiving he had a deſire to ſpeak to her without being heard, propos'd walking, to give him an opportunity of pouring forth ſome part of thoſe tender Tranſports which it is not poſſible always for a Lover to reſtrain without pain——— Come, (*ſaid ſhe*) we muſt not hinder THELAMONT from giving his opinion of URANIA's Work——— At theſe words they all roſe, and the o'erjoy'd THELAMONT took his adorable URANIA by the hand, which gave the equally enamour'd OROPHANES an opportunity of doing the ſame to FELICIA, while CAMILLA and FLORINDA follow'd Arm in Arm. Thus without ſeparating, every body found themſelves according to their Inclinations. I am the happieſt of Men, (*ſaid* THELAMONT *to* URANIA, *as he led her*) if what you have been ſaying has any relation to me——— My Deſtiny is moſt glorious, if I may flatter myſelf that you know me well enough to believe that you have inſpired me with all the Sentiments which you wou'd wiſh the Man to have, who declares himſelf your Lover. I aſſure you, (*reply'd* URANIA) that in drawing the Picture of a pure and perfect Paſſion, I had you alone in view——the footing we're upon, leaves no room to diſſemble my Inclinations, my whole Happineſs conſiſts in the Delicacy of yours, and I thought I ow'd them this Acknowledgment of telling you I know the value of a Heart, of which I flatter myſelf I am the Miſtreſs——— You ſee, THELAMONT, (*continu'd ſhe, more gravely than before*) I ſpeak to you with the Confidence of a Woman who has given her promiſe; but I conjure you to remember that the Ceremony is ſtill wanting, which muſt authorize my Vows; therefore deſire you will defer till then the Anſwer which I perceive you are

about

about to make me. No, Madam! (*cry'd* THELAMONT) to how immenſe a height ſoever you carry my Happineſs, the Raptures you inſpire ſhall never exceed the Bounds of that reſpectful Awe which the Purity of my own Paſſion, and your Virtue, impoſes on me——But, divine URANIA (*added he, after a little pauſe*) do not till the ſolemnizing of that Ceremony you make me hope, deprive me of entertaining you with the Sentiments of that Heart which you are ſo good to own you have ſubdued. I give you leave, (*ſaid ſhe*) when any occaſion offers without offence to what we owe the Company; and 'tis even now time to make the Converſation general. ——I hear a Diſpute between FELICIA and OROPHANES, which makes me believe they want us.——THELAMONT ſigh'd at the Sentence, which put an end to his Happineſs for that time, but always reſign'd to her Commands; they join'd FLORINDA and CAMILLA, who were already with FELICIA. As ſoon as that beautiful Perſon ſaw URANIA approach, Come, I beg you (*ſaid ſhe to her*) and be Judge of a Diſpute I have had with OROPHANES; he complains of my Indifference, and threatens to try if Abſence won't make me more ſenſible: I maintain that that is the moſt improper Method he can take, and that if his Preſence can gain nothing on me, Abſence will make me forget him entirely. On the contrary (*cry'd* OROPHANES) you'll then think of the Faithfulneſs with which I have ſerv'd you, that remembrance will bring regret, regret muſt infallibly occaſion ſenſibility——you'll recall me, and then I ſhall be the happieſt of Mankind. You ſuppoſe then, (*ſaid* URANIA, *ſmiling*) that you ſhould be regretted? My very great Paſſion, (*anſwer'd he*) and infinite Reſpect, aſſure me that FELICIA, finding none of her Slaves more tender, or more ſubmiſſive, will be oblig'd to do me juſtice. Truly (*ſaid* THELAMONT) were I not perſuaded that you ſeek rather to ſhow your Wit than make known your real Sentiments, I ſhould prodigiouſly condemn you for having ſuch. Can a Man, poſſeſs'd with a ſincere Affection, think of leaving the Perſon he loves? Will he hazard a real Bleſſing for an imaginary one? In ſhort, 'tis an Experiment

ment a faithful Lover *can* never make, nor indeed *ought* to attempt, ſince it argues either but a ſmall ſhare of Paſſion, or a very great one of Preſumption.

AS he ended theſe words, they found themſelves over againſt the Houſe: As they were going in, a Chaiſe and ſix, attended by two Men on horſeback, came galloping after them into the Court-Yard——URANIA turning back to receive 'em, was agreeably ſurpriz'd to ſee that BELISA and JULIA, of whom they had been talking, alight from the Chaiſe; but the two Cavaliers, who immediately diſmounted to lend the Ladies their hands, rais'd the wonder of not only URANIA, but of all the Company, nobody there knowing 'em; but in particular the youngeſt of the two attracted all their Admiration: he was tall, his Shape fine, graceful, and eaſy, tho' rather inclining to fat than lean, his Eyes the loveliеſt Blue that ever was ſeen, bright, ſparkling, but ſoften'd with a Languiſhment not to be deſcrib'd, not to be reſiſted; his Noſe proportion'd to his other Features; a Mouth on which a thouſand little Loves ſat ſportive, and ſeem'd to wanton in his Smiles; beſides all this, he had a certain Air of Grandeur, which ſpoke him of ſuperiour Extraction, and of a Mind yet more exalted.——He led BELISA, URANIA ran to embrace her, who after ſhe had return'd thoſe Marks of Kindneſs from her, and ſaluted the reſt of the Company, You are without doubt ſurpriz'd, dear URANIA, *(ſaid ſhe)* to ſee me take the liberty of bringing to your Houſe Perſons utterly unknown to you; but my Friendſhip will ſuffer me to conceal nothing from you.——I come to communicate to you both my Griefs and Joys——As theſe Gentlemen are the principal Occaſions of both the Paſſions I have mention'd, I thought their Preſence neceſſary to what I had to ſay to you. 'Tis adding very obligingly to my Satisfaction *(ſaid* URANIA) to give me this mark of your Confidence, and were I leſs inclinable than I am to receive any thing that you have a Concern in, the Air and Appearance of the Perſons who accompany you, are ſufficient to gain the Eſteem of every body.

*BELISA* then turning to the Cavalier who led her, Behold *(ſaid ſhe)* that THELAMONT and URANIA you have had ſo great an Inclination to be acquainted with, and the Character of whoſe Merits have made ſo great an Impreſſion on you! I have not miſtook them, Madam, *(anſwer'd the charming Stranger, advancing toward* URANIA) the Impreſſion you ſpeak of, pointed them out to me. Then addreſſing himſelf in the moſt graceful manner to THELAMONT, whoſe Arms were already open'd to receive him, ſaid things to both, which were their Due from every body, but which they ſeldom receiv'd in that agreeable faſhion as he knew how to pay.———The noble Pair return'd his Compliments with their uſual Wit and Vivacity, and the Company being join'd, BELISA and JULIA receiv'd the Careſſes of FELICIA, CAMILLA, and FLORINDA. OROPHANES, who had been long acquainted with BELISA, was preſented by her to the two Strangers, who neither of 'em forfeited that good Opinion of their Underſtandings which their Phyſiognomies at firſt ſight had gain'd'em. He which ſeem'd the eldeſt of the two, notwithſtanding an Air of deep Melancholy, ſhow'd ſo much Gracefulneſs in all his Words and Actions, which, join'd to a Form perfectly compleat and lovely, render'd it impoſſible for him to be ſeen without being admir'd. As for the younger, whom BELISA had call'd by the name of ORSAMES, there was a certain Conformity in his Mind to that of THELAMONT, a Greatneſs of Soul and Sentiment, their Hearts united themſelves as tho' they had a long time been acquainted, and it may be ſaid, that Sympathy cut off the time neceſſary to know each other perfectly.

IT not being near Supper-time, URANIA led the Company to a Terraſs which commanded the River, and from which there was a moſt delicious Proſpect; it was ſurrounded with a great number of graſſy Seats, placed near enough each other, to afford thoſe who ſat on 'em, an opportunity of Converſation. After the Compliments uſual on theſe Occaſions; I don't ſee any body here *(ſaid* BELISA) that will be an Interruption

to

to my informing URANIA of ſome Adventures, in which I am ſure ſhe'll take a part; therefore, ſince we have time, I think I had beſt employ it in acquainting her with what brought me here, independently from the deſire of ſeeing her. You will prodigiouſly oblige me *(anſwer'd* URANIA) and I fancy that I ſee a certain Air of Languiſhment in the Eyes of the agreeable JULIA, that redoubles my Curioſity, and makes me believe ſhe has great Intereſt in what you are about to tell us.

YOUR Penetration, dear URANIA *(ſaid* JULIA *bluſhing)* is ſeldom at a loſs, and you have now gueſs'd ſo true, that I muſt intreat you will engage BELISA to permit me to viſit the Beauties of this Place during her Diſcourſe. With all my heart, *(cry'd* BELISA *laughing)* and tho' we ſhall be ſorry for your Abſence, yet we muſt diſpenſe with your hearing your own Hiſtory. At theſe words JULIA got up, and leaning on the Arm of the eldeſt of the Gentlemen, ſhe retir'd, ſaluting the Company with a moſt becoming Gracefulneſs——The other Stranger follow'd her a few ſteps, and whiſper'd her: ſhe ſeem'd to anſwer him with Tenderneſs, after which he return'd to his Seat, his Preſence being neceſſary to make himſelf known to the Company; and BELISA perceiving they attended for what ſhe was to ſay, addreſſing herſelf to URANIA, began thus.

## *The Hiſtory of* BELISA, ORSAMES, *and* JULIA.

YOU know, dear URANIA *(ſaid ſhe)* that my Family has been of a diſtinguiſh'd Rank, and that a great many conſiderable Places, as it were hereditary in our Houſe, have render'd it Illuſtrious: Tho' you are perfectly well acquainted with me, yet I am oblig'd

to

to remind you of theſe things, that you may the better enter into what I'm about telling you. My Father, who had heap'd up great Riches, as well by his Employments, as by ſeveral ſucceſsful Voyages which Ships of his had made to the *Indies*, by a Wife, who was a very advantageous Match, left only one Son and myſelf. My Mother dying before him, he brought me up in a Nunnery, and took a particular Care in the Education of my Brother DORANTES, who, when he became a Man, was in general Eſteem.—My Father dying, he was left Maſter of himſelf and an immenſe Fortune, and had ſo great a Tenderneſs for me, that he thought of nothing but making me a Partaker in the Enjoyment of it. He took me home, and uſing me with a paternal Care, mix'd with a brotherly Affection, I liv'd in all the Happineſs of Tranquillity; but *Love* ſoon intervene'd to ruffle this Calm of Life, and by its momentary Sweets beguiled me into the fatal Labyrinth of bitter and laſting Perplexities. My Brother had a Friend call'd PHILINTUS, who had one of the moſt conſiderable Employments in the Naval Forces; he was advanc'd by his Courage at an Age when others only begin to ſhow it. This PHILINTUS had a Siſter as dear to him as I was to DORANTES. She was a Widow of about twenty years of Age, and had a Son two years old, which ſhe was ſo paſſionately fond of, that her whole Care was in the bringing him up, living altogether retir'd, receiving no Viſits, and ſcarce ſeen by any body but her Brother and her own Domeſticks. So melancholy a Life, (to diſſuade her from which, ſeveral Attempts had been made, tho' in vain) was a ſenſible Affliction to PHILINTUS: He was gay, gallant, and a great Courtier himſelf, and could not bear his darling Siſter ſhould deny herſelf thoſe Pleaſures he had ſo great a reliſh of himſelf———reſolving, therefore, to make one laſt Effort to draw her from a Solitude, which to him would have been ſo irkſome, and prompted, perhaps, by Sentiments which he did not think proper at that time to declare; he requeſted, that DORANTES and I would make her a Viſit in this Retirement ſhe had choſen.

ſen. As much a Lover of it as ſhe was, he ſaid, he was very ſure ſhe would receive us with that Civility the Rank we held in the World, and in his Eſteem deſerv'd, and it may be *(added he)* the Converſation of the charming BELISA may induce her to come into the World again, if it were only to reap the Advantages an Intimacy with her cannot but afford.

MY Brother conſented with pleaſure, and my Complaiſance for him made me find no difficulty in it. Hitherto I had not perceiv'd that PHILINTUS had any other Sentiments for me than thoſe of Friendſhip, the very great one he had for my Brother authorizing the Reſpects he paid me; and as nothing in the world could be more amiable than PHILINTUS, I had a moſt tender Eſteem for him, without believing that my Heart would go farther. We were in this Situation of Mind, when we ſet out to viſit ARSESNE, which was the Name of PHILINTUS's Siſter. During the Journey, my Brother deſir'd him to give us a Deſcription of her, but could get nothing out of him but theſe words, *You ſhall ſee, and you ſhall judge*. The Silence he obſerv'd whenever, on purpoſe to draw ſomething from him, we told him, we doubted not but ſhe was handſome, and the voluntary Retirement ſhe had made from the World, gave us an opinion ſhe was deform'd; and that, conſcious of her Imperfections, it was her Prudence which made her avoid appearing in a Town ſtor'd with Beauties. Prejudiced with this Idea, we deſiſted asking any farther Queſtions.

AS he had given notice that he would bring Company with him, we found, at our arrival, every thing in order for our Reception—— the Pleaſantneſs and Magnificence of the Place merits the moſt elegant Deſcription; but I ſhall content myſelf with telling you, 'tis one of the moſt delightful and noble Seats in the whole Kingdom, and that ſo many Beauties ſtruck our Eyes, that DORANTES and I, in ſecret, ſigh'd that it was not inhabited by an agreeable Perſon: But how great was our Surprize, when we ſaw ARSESNE, who waited for us in the midſt of her Women, on a ſtately Terraſs

which

which muſt be paſs'd before you go to her Apartment! ——To form any Idea of what ſhe was, one muſt imagine all that can be conceiv'd of Perfection——the moſt blooming Youth, the moſt delicate Complection, Eyes that had in them all the Fire of *Wit*, and Tenderneſs of *Love*; a Shape eaſy, and fine-proportion'd Limbs; and, to all this, a thouſand unutterable Graces, accompanying every Air and little Motion.——Whether it was the Idea which we had form'd to ourſelves of her, which contributed to our Admiration, or whether it was only the natural Effect of the Charms of this beautiful Widow, but both of us were ſeiz'd with an Aſtoniſhment which render'd it impoſſible for ſome moments, for us to pay thoſe Civilities which were her Due. PHILINTUS, who heedfully obſerv'd our Looks, ſaw the Confuſion we were in with a ſecret Satisfaction; but diſſembling his Thoughts at that time, he took me by the hand, and preſented me to his Siſter, who, by the Reception ſhe gave us, diſcover'd ſhe had as great a ſhare of Wit as Beauty.——DORANTES was ſo charm'd and tranſported with every thing he ſaw, that he had not Words to expreſs himſelf; and never did I ſee him at ſo great a loſs before.——In fine, he fell paſſionately in love, and, wholly unable to conceal it, he ſpoke to me of it the third Day after our Arrival in that agreeable Place, and deſir'd me to hint it to PHILINTUS; his Paſſion having alſo inſpir'd him with a Timorouſneſs which render'd him incapable of being his own Advocate. DORANTES was too dear to me, and ARSESNE too charming, for me to refuſe ſuch a Commiſſion. I undertook the Buſineſs, and accordingly entertain'd PHILINTUS with the Diſcovery of his Sentiments the firſt opportunity, which was not hard for me to find, he always ſeeming pleas'd when any offer'd to talk with me alone.——He receiv'd what I had to ſay to him with an Extaſy which gave me ſome ſurprize, knowing the Diſintereſtedneſs of his Soul, and that it could not be for any Advantages he could expect in that Alliance, ARSESNE having a Fortune ſeparate from her Son, which might entitle her to

as great a Match.——He assur'd me, that if my Brother really desir'd it, ARSESNE should consent to be his Wife——that he would answer all the Scruples her Reserve should make, and that there was but one Obstacle, and that depended wholly on DORANTES himself to remove. I press'd him with all imaginable Earnestness to let me know what it was; but he excuse'd himself, saying, It was not a thing proper to be reveal'd to any but himself. This Answer prodigiously surpriz'd me, but I forbore to ask him farther, and left him at liberty to go in search of DORANTES; a few moments after, I saw 'em walking together in the Garden, but wou'd not interrupt them, and retir'd to my Apartment, waiting the Issue of their Conversation, which I doubted not but I should be inform'd of by my Brother. According to my Belief, as soon as he had parted from PHILINTUS, he came directly to me, and seating himself by me; I owe every thing to you, my dear BELISA *(said he)* finish what you have begun, and make me the happiest of Men, by giving your hand to PHILINTUS, who adores you. I own to you, dear URANIA, that these Words open'd my Eyes; at once I found the Cause of PHILINTUS's Assiduity, and of my Esteem for him: But hiding from DORANTES this Secret of my Soul, I made my consenting to receive PHILINTUS as a Lover appear as an Act of Friendship and Obedience to him. As I had done speaking, PHILINTUS came into the Chamber with ARSESNE, whom he presented to me as a Sister who would not be repugnant to his Desires. I revoke the Promise which I have just now given, *(said she, embracing me)* if the charming BELISA is averse to make my Brother happy. That of DORANTES *(answer'd I)* is too dear to me to retard it; therefore, lovely ARSESNE, I assure PHILINTUS before you, that I accept the Heart he offers me. PHILINTUS reply'd to what I said in Terms to make me believe the Silence he had hitherto kept, had only made his Love more violent. DORANTES gave a thousand Thanks to his dear ARSESNE, for so early an Acknowledgment of her Esteem of him; and this double Union being thus concluded

cluded on, our Brothers thought of nothing but accomplishing it, and thought it proper to return to Town, both of them desiring it might be solemnized in publick.

*ARSESNE* gave orders about her little Son with all imaginable Tenderness, whom she lov'd with a Fondness exceeding that which is ordinarily to be found in Mothers; and I believe would never have consented to a second Engagement, if she had not been prevail'd upon by some considerable Advantages, which DORANTES offer'd to yield to him.

ALL things being ready for our Departure, we were sensibly affected at the extreme Sorrow of ARSESNE in parting from the young ORSAMES, for so the lovely Babe was call'd; a thousand times we snatch'd him from her Arms, and she as often clung to him again: a Torrent of Tears accompany'd the tender things she said to him, and her Grief seem'd to rise to such a height, that DORANTES and all of us begg'd her to take him with her. But her Reason getting at length the better of her Fondness, she wou'd not consent, judging the Change of Air might do him a prejudice, which her Kisses and Embraces could not repair. The Women who had the care of him, strenuously oppos'd his being remov'd on this score; so that summoning all her Resolution, she threw herself into the Coach, and made a sign he should be taken from her sight. We follow'd her immediately, and set out melancholy enough for Persons who thought they had such reason to be contented. But it seem'd as if that Sadness which possess'd us all, and which at first was only occasion'd by the sight of ARSESNE, was a Prediction of those Misfortunes which we were too soon to fall into.

*ARSESNE* appear'd more chearful as she approach'd the Town; she said a thousand obliging things to DORANTES and me: and I was so extremely charm'd with her, that I thought myself no less happy in being ally'd to her, than my Brother did in becoming her Husband. PHILINTUS having no House in Town, his Sister was prevail'd on to make our's her Home, before the Ceremony

Ceremony of Marriage ſhould give her the Title of Miſtreſs of it—and the intended Bridegrooms being impatient for the compleating their Wiſhes, every thing was preparing for the Celebration of both Nuptials with all the expedition imaginable.

AT length the Eve to this great Day arriv'd, but it came only to overwhelm us with a mortal Affliction: ARSESNE was on a ſudden ſeiz'd with ſo violent a Diſorder, that ſhe was obliged to take her Bed. You may be ſure there was no Aſſiſtance wanting; but, notwithſtanding all the care that could be taken, her Diſtemper became mortal in leſs than twelve Hours: She herſelf was the firſt who perceiv'd it, and cauſing DORANTES and PHILINTUS to draw near the Bed, where I before was ſitting, holding her in my Arms; I ſee, *(ſaid ſhe)* that Heaven will not ſuffer me to enjoy the Happineſs you are preparing for me. I aſſure you, *(added ſhe)* taking his Hand, I ſhould have laid myſelf under an agreeable Law of contributing every thing in my power to your Felicity; but ſince that cannot be, transfer to my dear Child the Tenderneſs you have for me, and give me the ſatisfaction of believing, that in loſing a Mother, he ſhall gain a Father———I alſo beg that my Death may not retard the Marriage of BELISA and PHILINTUS. In ſpeaking this, ſhe embraced me tenderly, and making her Brother approach ſtill nearer to her, ſhe took our Hands, and join'd them; Remember *(reſumed ſhe)* a Siſter, who dying loves you with an Ardour beyond what is ordinarily found among Relations. PHILINTUS and myſelf were almoſt drown'd in Tears, but the Condition of DORANTES was terrible; I thought ſeveral times he would have expir'd before her: He continu'd on his Knees at the Bed-ſide, holding one of her Hands, without being able to ſpeak one word; but the Deſpair which appear'd in his Face, gave me juſt cauſe to fear the Effects. That amiable Lady finding herſelf at the point of death, and troubled beyond meaſure at the ſight of his Grief, looſing her Arm from him, threw it round his Neck; Farewel, my dear Husband, *(ſaid ſhe)* I beg you will re-

move from hence——your Sorrow ſoftens me too much ——remember that my laſt Breath conjures you to live for the ſake of him who I prize far above myſelf.—— She then made a ſign that we ſhould all retire, being deſirous of paſſing her few remaining Moments with her Confeſſor, who was all this while waiting in the Room.——DORANTES was carry'd away in a Swoon ——PHILINTUS follow'd him, endeavouring to mitigate the Tranſports of his Grief.—As for me, I know not by what means I was convey'd to my own Apartment, where ſome time after I found myſelf on my Bed, near which PHILINTUS ſat in great Affliction; and it was not without difficulty he forc'd himſelf to tell me that ARSESNE was juſt expir'd, and that her whole Body was cover'd with the Venom of her Diſeaſe, which no Remedies had the power to throw out. I immediately thought of my Brother; but he aſſur'd me that he was ſurrounded by Friends and Servants, who were uſing all the means they could invent for his Conſolation. I went to him, and found him in a Condition the moſt deplorable that Grief has power to reduce one to—— and it was near a Month before we could obſerve the leaſt Abatement of it——and if then he ſeem'd to have thrown off ſome part of the Violence of that Anguiſh with which at firſt he was ſo fiercely agitated; it was only that he might enable himſelf to execute the Commands of that lovely Perſon whoſe Loſs had occaſion'd it. By her laſt words he was made Guardian of her Son, and Poſſeſſor of his Eſtate till he ſhould come of age. He therefore ſent down to the Country where the Effects lay, to make her Death, and her Will known, and to aſſure her Servants that he would take the ſame care of them as if ſhe were ſtill living.

*PHILINTUS* would very fain have had my Brother concluded our Marriage; but he was yet too full of Affliction to endure the thoughts of a Solemnity which would more remind him of his own irreparable Loſs. That faithful Lover however was ſcarce ever from me; and in this time of a more intimate Converſation with him than I had permitted before

I had thoughts of making him my Husband, I diſcover'd a thouſand Virtues, a thouſand Beauties which till then had paſs'd unheeded by me: Our mutual Tenderneſs at length arriv'd to that degree of Perfection, which makes Love immortal.

IT was near three Months after the Death of ARSESNE, that DORANTES beginning to think there was ſomething due to a living Friend and Siſter, having paid an uncommon Tribute of Sorrow to the Dead, gratify'd the impatient Sollicitations of PHILINTUS with a Promiſe that our Marriage ſhould be celebrated in a few days. But Deſtiny ſeem'd to oppoſe his kind Intentions, and our Happineſs: He had ſcarce time to thank him for the Grant, before he receiv'd an Order from ſuperiour Powers to embark immediately, the Fleet being ready to ſail on a ſecret Expedition. Here was no room for Hope, no poſſibility of gaining Time——judge of his Deſpair, and my ungovernable Grief——the Dangers he was going to be expos'd to, made his Departure more afflicting; and never were Farewels accompany'd with greater Symptoms of Inconſolement on both ſides——Omens, alas! too ſure we ne'er ſhould meet again. He had employ'd the little time allow'd him in aſſigning his whole Eſtate to me, (his little Nephew ORSAMES having a great one of his own) which, tho' it was a vaſt Addition to my Fortune, was likewiſe ſo to my Grief, becauſe it prov'd the Greatneſs of my Loſs in him who had beſtow'd it.—The Town grew hateful to me in his Abſence, and I deſir'd leave of my Brother to retire, and paſs ſome time in ARSESNE's Houſe: He willingly yielded to it, and recommended the young Maſter of it to my Care.——When I came near that fine Seat, methought it ſeem'd ſtript of all thoſe Charms which had taken my Eyes when firſt I went; ARSESNE being no more, the very Trees, and fine Parterre before the Gate ſeem'd to bewail her Loſs, and look'd neglected and forlorn. But at my Entrance every thing became dreadful, by the Trouble and Confuſion I found the Family involv'd in; which was occaſion'd, as they preſently told me,

by the flight of ORSAMES's Governeſs, who had diſappear'd two days.

THE hope of her Return, and fear of my Brother's anger, had hinder'd 'em from acquainting him with ſo afflicting a piece of News, contenting themſelves with making a diligent Search for her over all the Country. This Accident renew'd all my Griefs, but thinking it proper my Brother ſhould be acquainted with it, I diſpatch'd a Meſſenger immediately, to whom this was as if ARSESNE had died a ſecond time. He made uſe of all his Intereſt at Court, and the Power his Poſt there gave him, and got ſevere Orders, which were ſpread thro' all the Provinces, againſt any Perſons who ſhould conceal ORSAMES or ARGINA, (that was the Name of his Governeſs) and at the ſame time promiſing a great Reward to thoſe who ſhould bring any Information of them; but all Enquiries were in vain, they were gone paſt reach, nor could we hear of any who had ſeen them.

ABOUT ſix Months after this Misfortune, my Brother marry'd a young Lady of Quality, called PHILEMENA, at firſt induc'd to it more by Ambition than Love; but the great Merits he found in her, ſoon gain'd her his tendereſt Eſteem, and the Complaiſance ſhe ſhow'd in talking of ARSESNE with the higheſt regard, and continually wiſhing her Son might be found, that ſhe might be a Mother to him, won him ſo entirely, that in a little time he had no thought for any thing but her. She grew big with Child, and ſhe often ſaid ſhe wiſh'd it might be a Daughter, who, if ORSAMES was ever found, ſhould be his Wife———She was ready to fall in labour, when, to make me the moſt unhappy Woman breathing, News was brought of PHILINTUS's Death, who was one of the firſt Commanders kill'd in the Expedition he went upon. I fell extremely ill, ſhe never quitted me night nor day, notwithſtanding her Condition; and it was to her Care, Tenderneſs, and the Charms of her Wit, that I was indebted for my Recovery. DORANTES took all the neceſſary Precautions, to make ſure to me the Eſtate

le

left me by PHILINTUS. The agreeable PHILEMENA was ſoon after brought to bed of a Daughter, whoſe Merits you are not unacquainted with, ſince it is no other than JULIA; and tho' I am her Aunt, think it not a vain-glorious Boaſt to ſay few are more amiable, or have a Wit more juſtly deſerving Admiration.——Her Birth, in ſome meaſure, mitigated the Grief I had been plung'd in ſince the Death of PHILINTUS.——Three Years thus paſs'd away, at the end of which Death depriv'd us alſo of my Brother; his laſt Requeſt to us was, that we would not deſiſt from purſuing, with the utmoſt Vigour, the Diſcovery of ORSAMES's Fate; he made me, in particular, promiſe to ſpare nothing which might be conducive to that end, and, if found, to endeavour to unite him with JULIA.

THIS Loſs did not at all leſſen the Friendſhip between PHILEMENA and me, and the little JULIA was the equal care of both till nine years old; at that Age, PHILEMENA thought proper to deprive herſelf of the pleaſure of her Company, by putting her into a Nunnery, to perfect her in her Education.——She continu'd there three years, in which time ſhe improv'd ſo conſiderably in Beauty and Underſtanding, that her Mother reſolv'd to take her home again.——Several advantageous Matches for her were offer'd us, but always flattering ourſelves that we ſhould find ORSAMES again, we would not hearken to any propoſals: JULIA herſelf expreſs'd ſo great a repugnance to being marry'd ſo young, that it made us the more reſolute in our Refuſals.——Our Enquiries after ORSAMES were ſtill carried on, without being able to learn any thing of him, or his Governeſs, who we made no doubt was the ſole Author of his loſs, tho' for what reaſon we could not poſſibly gueſs—— We had taken up ſome of her Relations, who notwithſtanding long Impriſonment and various Examinations, could give us no light into any thing, we thought ourſelves oblig'd to releaſe.

IN the mean time a Siſter of ORSAMES's Father, with whom I was not in the leaſt acquainted, ARSENE herſelf having no Correſpondence with her, commenc'd

a Law-Suit with me for the Effects of ORSAMES and his Mother, the Direction of which was left me by my Brother in his Will.—— This Lady, whoſe Name was ARMIRA, pretended that the Death of ORSAMES was ſufficiently prov'd by the length of time he had been loſt, and that his Eſtate ought to come to an only Son of hers.———The Suit was long and vigorous; I produc'd ARSESNE's Will, whereby ſhe made my Brother Guardian to ORSAMES; and that of DORANTES, whereby he depoſited his Wealth in my hands, expreſly forbidding me to part with it till there were certain Proofs of his Death: but as I could give none of his being living, nor ARMIRA of his being dead, the Judges order'd that the Eſtate ſhould continue ten years longer in my hands, and if in that time ORSAMES did not appear, I ſhould deliver it up to ARIMONT the Son of ARMIRA, and undoubted Heir of ORSAMES's Father, if that young Gentleman were really not in being.

THIS Decree no way pleas'd her, and her Rage was ſo violent, that ſhe fell mortally ill. Her Son, who is the other of the Gentlemen who accompany'd me hither, and is now with JULIA, employ'd all his Cares in endeavouring to recover her, but to no purpoſe. Preſs'd by a Remorſe of Conſcience, one day, as ſhe believ'd herſelf in the pangs of Death, ſhe confeſs'd to him ſhe had been guilty of a Crime, which could only be excus'd by her too great Affection for him; and then proceeded to ſurprize him, with telling, that it was ſhe who had ſtolen away ORSAMES, favour'd in that Deſign by his Governeſs, to whom ſhe had given a conſiderable Sum of Money to trade with in the *Indies*, where ſhe had ſent her, and had never heard from her ſince.

THIS Diſcourſe made the generous and truly noble Soul of ARIMONT ſhudder with horror; but ſeeing her in a Condition which would not permit him to reproach her, he contented himſelf with telling her, he would never conſent to enrich himſelf with the Wealth of another, and that if ORSAMES was not found, what he ſhould enjoy of his own would afford him but little ſatisfaction. To theſe words he join'd an Intreaty, that

ſhe

ſhe would declare what ſhe had done before me, as part of reparation for the Injury ſhe had done in commencing a Suit againſt me, which was every way ſo unjuſt. ——It was with much ado ſhe was perſuaded to this, but the Interceſſions of her beloved Son, join'd to what ſhe felt in a late Repentance of her Crime, at laſt work'd the deſir'd Effect, and ARIMONT immediately diſpatch'd a Meſſenger to me with a Letter, the words were theſe:

*Madam,*

*BE pleas'd to come to* ARMIRA, *who is dying, no time is to be loſt; you ought to be inform'd from her mouth of a Secret, on which depends your Eaſe, and the Honour of him whoſe higheſt Ambition is to merit your Eſteem.*

*ARIMONT.*

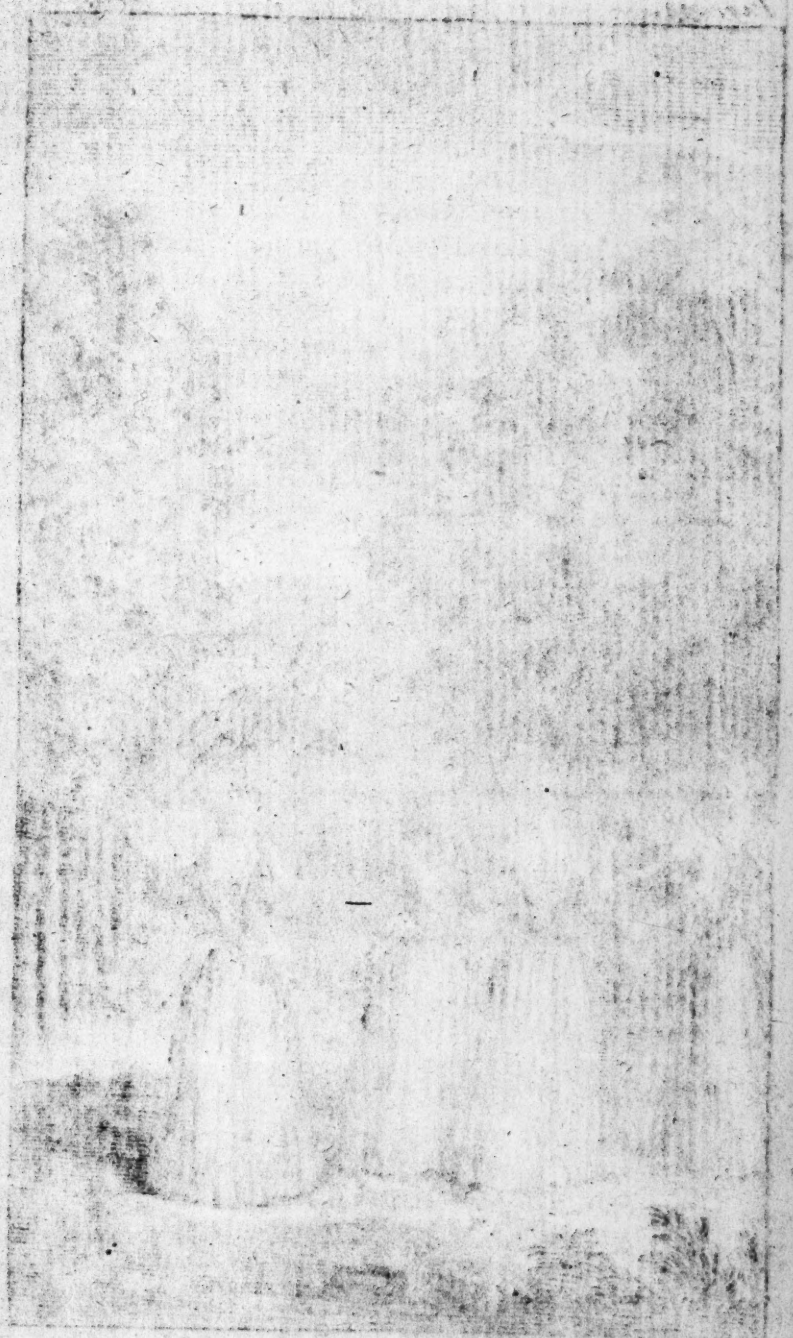
I receiv'd this Letter, dear URANIA, *(continu'd* BELISA) the day before your Arrival at my Houſe, which was the reaſon I could not enjoy the ſatisfaction of receiving you. I found ARIMONT's Mother well enough in her Senſes to inform me thorowly of all the Particulars of the Crime ſhe had committed to ſettle ARIMONT in the Poſſeſſions of her Couſin. I caus'd her Confeſſion to be taken in form by a Lawyer, and her Heart being eas'd of ſo heavy a Burden, ſhe dy'd with more Tranquility than ſhe had liv'd.

THE Proceedings of ARIMONT, in this Affair, appear'd to me ſo perfectly generous and diſintereſted, that I took an Affection to him as tho' he had been a near Relation. I would not take my leave till I had engag'd his Promiſe to come and be with me as ſoon as he had paid his laſt Reſpects to his Mother's Memory; which when he gave me the performance of, I preſented him to PHILEMENA, who had ſome time before retir'd herſelf to the Nunnery where JULIA was brought up, having truſted her wholly to my Care and Tenderneſs. She receiv'd him with the Applauſe which his late Action merited, and, as well as I, enter'd into a Friendſhip with

him, which he has not once given us cauſe to repent. Poſſeſs'd of ARMIRA's Confeſſion, the Effects of ORSAMES remain'd peaceably in my hands without any further trouble. We caus'd Letters to be writ to the *Indies*; there was neither Governour nor Commander of any Place that was not inform'd of the Name of ORSAMES, and Deſcription of his Governeſs. He muſt then have been about ſixteen Years old. But all our Labours were ineffectual, we could diſcover nothing; yet ſtill unweary'd with the Search, ſix Years ſince have been ſpent in the ſame Uncertainty, till at laſt Fortune, or rather a peculiar Providence from Heaven, reſtored him to us when we had almoſt bid adieu to Hope.

BUT, (*continued* BELISA) the Night ſeems to be pretty far advanc'd, and as my Deſign in giving you this Information is rather to divert than fatigue, I think I had beſt defer the remaining part of the Story 'till to-morrow. URANIA ſeeing her riſe, did the ſame as well as the reſt of the Company. You leave off, Madam, (*ſaid* THELAMONT) in a place that very much excites our Curioſity, and I read in the Eyes of the Ladies, that they would prefer the Pleaſure of hearing you to the Supper that ſtays for them; and the rather, becauſe we make no queſtion but that we have with us that ORSAMES ſo dear to you. The Inclination he has inſpired us with, makes us extremely deſirous of knowing his Adventures. This is not the leaſt Effect of the good Influence of my Stars, (*reply'd* ORSAMES) and they ſeem by degrees to lead me to a State of perfect Happineſs. As for me, (*ſaid* URANIA) I have too much concern for every thing that touches BELISA and JULIA, not to have ſome for your Fate, if your own Appearance did not intereſt me yet farther; and I own I am very much griev'd at the Interruption of a Diſcourſe in which I foreſee you muſt of neceſſity be often mentioned. 'Tis true, (*cry'd* CAMILLA) and it even makes me melancholy, who am by nature the reverſe. Indeed (*added* OROPHANES) we ought not to permit BELISA to defer the reſt of that agreeable Account ſhe has to give us till to-morrow; and I think

we





we give a ſufficient Proof of Self-Denial, if we conſent to ſup in our Impatience, without paſſing the whole Night in a State of Inquietude. I am of your opinion (*ſaid* FLORINDA) and BELISA has put my Mind into ſo great an Agitation, that I think her obliged to compoſe it. As I always take great pleaſure (*anſwer'd* BELISA) in contributing to your's, ſo you ſhall govern.

AS they walk'd during this Converſation, by the time it was ended, they were in the Hall, where they found JULIA and ARIMONT juſt going to ſend them word that Supper was ſerv'd in. They ſat down to Table, and tho' the Entertainment was large enough to have detain'd them ſome time longer, yet the Impatience of hearing the Adventures of a Gentleman who appear'd ſo amiable, made them quit it in haſte. JULIA being but lately recover'd of a Hurt ſhe had receiv'd, and not having perfectly regain'd her Strength, deſir'd ſhe might retire. ORSAMES led her to the Apartment order'd for BELISA, and as ſhe was not inclinable to go to Bed, and that URANIA's Women ſtay'd with her, he remain'd there too, not thinking his Preſence neceſſary while BELISA finiſh'd the Hiſtory ſhe had begun. In the mean time, the other Gentlemen and Ladies ſat attentively to hear it; which the agreeable BELISA obliged them in, in the following Words.

## *The Continuation of the Hiſtory of* ORSAMES *and* JULIA.

I Have already told you, (*ſaid ſhe*) that ſix Years were paſt ſince the Death of ARMIRA, without our having been able to get any Information of ORSAMES. PHILEMENA continu'd in her Retirement, having left her charming Daughter to my Care, who was ſtill unwilling to enter into any Engagement, and intereſted her-

ſelf as much as we could do in the Deſtiny of ORSAMES.——It is certain ſhe form'd to herſelf an Idea of him very like what he really is, and that was owing to a Picture of ARSESNE, whom he very much reſembles.——It was to no purpoſe therefore that a Croud of Adorers were daily at my Houſe; their Praiſes were irkſome to her, their Preſence uneaſy, and ſhe never reſted till ſhe prevail'd on me to rid her of their Perſecutions. Almoſt deſpairing of ever hearing of ORSAMES, I would have infus'd other Thoughts, but ſhe ſeem'd bent to die a Virgin, if Fate deny'd her the Felicity of becoming his Wife.——So odd a Paſſion, and ſo firm a Conſtancy for a Man whom ſhe had never ſeen, and who in all probability ſhe would never ſee, fill'd me with various Conjectures: I communicated them to her Mother, who on that ſcore, and no other, conſented to leave the Monaſtery. It is about a Fortnight ſince ſhe has been with me, and had ſhe not been prevented by a little Indiſpoſition, had given herſelf the pleaſure of coming along with us.

SHE diſcours'd her Daughter on that Head I have been ſpeaking, but could get no other Anſwer from her, than that ſhe found not the leaſt Inclination to Marriage, unleſs ſhe could ſee a Man ſuch as ſhe imagin'd the Son of the charming ARSESNE muſt be. It was in vain that PHILEMENA repreſented to her, that all Children were not like their Parents, and that if he were alive, and ſhould ever be known, which now was highly improbable, it was a thouſand to one if he reach'd by many degrees the Image ſhe had form'd of him in her Mind; ſhe ſtill continu'd in her firſt Determination, to live and die as ſhe was. So ſtrange a Reſolution in a Creature ſo young, and of ſo compliable a Temper in other Affairs, made us conſider it rather as an Impulſe of Fate, than an Obſtinacy of Diſpoſition; therefore reſolved to preſs her no farther, but wait the Reſult.——Time, which they ſay unravels all, ſoon put a period to our Wonder, tho' in a manner which gave us freſh occaſion for it.

ABOUT

ABOUT ten days ago, JULIA attended by ſome of our Women, happen'd to be taking the Air in a very pleaſant Wood adjacent to my Houſe, where being fatigue'd either with the uncommon Heat of the Day, or weary'd with walking farther than ſhe was accuſtom'd, ſhe ſat down at the foot of a Tree, and fell aſleep. The Women retir'd to a little diſtance, to have their own Talk; but near enough to hear and ſee any thing that might happen. She had not ſlumber'd long, when a Gentleman on horſeback paſs'd through the ſame Wood; as the way he took led directly toward her, he could not avoid ſeeing her; and finding her what ſhe really is, he ſtopt, alighted off his Horſe, and was advancing near her, when her Women came up, and begg'd him not to wake their Miſtreſs. The Cavalier told 'em that was not his Intention, but that he was only deſirous of contemplating near, what at a diſtance he had been admiring. As he himſelf was of a form to inſpire Admiration, and pronouncing theſe words with a moſt becoming Gracefulneſs, my Women ſmiled, and had not the power of hindring him ſo innocent a Felicity as that which he requir'd: But finding in himſelf (as he has ſince confeſs'd) Emotions which might tranſport him beyond the Bounds of Reaſon, he ſighing, ſnatch'd himſelf from the place, and after having ask'd who ſhe was, ſaluted them, and thank'd them, he mounted his Horſe and retir'd, tho' ſlowly. My Women in the mean time wak'd JULIA, and begg'd her to return to the Caſtle, leſt this Adventure, which had hitherto diverted them, might be attended with far different Conſequences: They told her what had paſs'd, and ſhow'd her the Cavalier, who every ſtep turn'd back to obſerve her. She was very angry with her Attendants for not having wak'd her, and thought them as imprudent, as the unknown Perſon appear'd to be diſcreet.

AS ſhe walk'd homeward, ſhe found ſhe trod on ſomething, and ordering it to be taken up, they perceiv'd it was a Picture-Caſe enrich'd with Diamonds: Curioſity obliging her to open it, ſhe found it contain'd the Reſemblance of a Man perfectly beautiful. My Servants

vants, who preſently imagin'd it was his who had juſt parted from 'em, were as aſſiduous as JULIA in viewing it; when ſhe, who was wholly loſt in the pleaſing Contemplation of Features which appear'd ſo charming, was on a ſudden rouz'd from the delightful Dream; ſhe felt herſelf ſtab'd in the Shoulder by ſome body behind her, who at the ſame time ſnatch'd away the Picture with the other hand.—She gave a great Shriek, which was echo'd by all the Women at once; who, notwithſtanding the Fright they were in, obſerv'd that the Blow had been given by a *Negro* Woman, who fled with an incredible ſwiftneſs. But as JULIA bled prodigiouſly, and was fainting away, ſome of 'em endeavour'd to bring her to herſelf, while others ran to the Caſtle for help. All this was accompany'd with ſuch piercing Cries, that they were heard by the Cavalier; who returning to the place where he had left JULIA, more haſtily than he had gone from it, beheld her in all appearrance giving up the Ghoſt, and the *Negro* Woman at a diſtance making off.———He heſitated not what was beſt for him to do, but clapping Spurs to his Horſe, overtook her in a moment, and finding the Dagger ſtill bloody in her hand, together with the Picture, he made no queſtion of her Guilt; but ſeizing her with a furious Graſp, dragg'd her, ſtill galloping back: He brought her to JULIA, about whom, by this time we were all got. ——She was come to herſelf, and the Blood a little ſtanch'd by the Linnen which in that hurry my Women had tore to bind the Wound. The Cavalier leap'd trembling from his Horſe without letting go his Prey, and approaching us, Madam! (*ſaid he to* JULIA) this is the barbarous Wretch that has committed this execrable Action; ſhe belongs to me, and I give her up to you to ſuffer the moſt cruel Puniſhments; but ſure I am, there are none yet invented ſevere enough for the Foulneſs of her Crime.

THE Creature, as he was ſpeaking, endeavour'd to make her Eſcape; but was ſurrounded by our People, who ty'd her on the Unknown's Horſe: he being on his knees, imploring JULIA not to impute the horrid

Deſign

Deſign of his Slave to his Commands or Aſſent. She look'd on him, as we were afterward inform'd, with all the Attention imaginable, but anſwer'd not a word: As for PHILEMENA and myſelf, we were in ſuch affliction, that we ſcarce had the power of obſerving him; but at length, his Griefs, and the ſubmiſſive manner in which he ſpoke, obliging me to take notice of him, I was ſtruck at the prodigious Reſemblance I found between him and ARSESNE: His Youth, his Beauty, and the Gracefulneſs of his Addreſs, even in that Hour of Horror, touch'd me to the ſoul——All the Charms of ARSESNE, and the Love ſhe had for our Family, came freſh into my mind, and methought it ſeem'd a kind of Sacrilege to the Memory of that dear Friend, not to pay reſpect to what appear'd to have ſo very much of her.——By what misfortune is it, Sir, *(ſaid I)* that ſuch a Man as you ſhou'd have been brought to harbour ſuch a Wretch about you? You ſee, Madam! *(anſwer'd he)* before you the moſt unfortunate Man in the World: But this Place and Exigence will not allow me to ſpeak what I would very fain inform you; permit me to attend you home, and at preſent let us think of nothing but ſuccouring this Adorable diſtreſs'd.

IN ſpeaking this, he took JULIA by one Arm, and PHILEMENA being next her, tho' almoſt motionleſs thro' Grief and Aſtoniſhment, did the ſame by the other. In this melancholy Condition we got to the Caſtle, where we immediately put her to bed; and the Surgeons being ſent for, comforted us with the hopes that her Wound was no otherwiſe dangerous, than thro' the great quantity of Blood ſhe had loſt: They dreſs'd it, and order'd ſhe ſhould be left to reſt. We put the *Negro* Woman into a ſecure Apartment, and caus'd her to be ſtrictly watch'd, not being willing to deliver her into the hands of Juſtice, till we had heard what the Unknown had to inform us of. Things being thus order'd, PHILEMENA and I led him into another Room; where we begg'd him to diſcover to us what he cou'd imagine the Motive to be, which had

occaſion'd

occaſion'd this Misfortune: which he did in theſe Words, utter'd in ſuch a manner, as muſt have melted a Heart the moſt inſenſible.

I wiſh, Madam, (*ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf to* PHILEMENA) that there were a poſſibility for you to look into my Soul; you would find it pierc'd with a Grief ſo poinant, as would even mollify yours, injur'd as it is, in the moſt ſenſible manner: and I believe you will make no doubt of it, when you ſhall be inform'd of my Fate. I have been brought up from my tendereſt Infancy in *Mexico*, my Mother's Name was ROSIMUNDA, and mine MESARES. ROSIMUNDA never told me by what Accident ſhe came to ſettle at ſuch a diſtance from this Place, which ſhe often ſaid was her native Country; but however that was, ſhe was ſo very rich, that ſhe kept a Houſe which ſeem'd to be a ſecond Court, and yielded to none in Magnificence, except the Viceroy's. She made her Viſits regularly to the Vice-Queen, who having a great regard for her, prevail'd on her Husband to take me under his Care; which he did with an unparallel'd Generoſity, giving me an Education befitting the Heir of an Empire. I made it my whole endeavour to return the Goodneſs they ſhew'd me: My Heart and Sentiments were ſo well agreed with the Advancement I met with in the Palace, that I loſt great part of that Tenderneſs a Son ought to have for his Mother; and tho' mine expreſs'd a great Concern for my Intereſt, yet it was obſerv'd that there was a Tincture of Coolneſs in our Affections, which ſeem'd to belye Nature.

I was ſcarce arriv'd at the Age of Nineteen, when the Viceroy gave me a very conſiderable Employment in the Army; his Friendſhip for me making him overlook my Youth and Want of Experience: But my good-fortune was ſuch, that in three or four Campaigns I diſtinguiſh'd myſelf ſo as to deſerve his Eſteem, and entirely take away all fear of being blame'd by the King his Maſter, for repoſing ſo much Confidence in a Perſon of my Age. I return'd to *Mexico* after four years abſence, to ſee ROSIMUNDA, who was

in

in a pretty advanc'd Age, and in a weak State of Health: I found with her, and very much in her Confidence, this Criminal *Negro*, whoſe Name is FATYMA. Nothing could be well done in the Houſe, if FATYMA had not the ordering of it; in fine, the Treatment ſhe found with her, was more like that one ſhould expect from a Siſter than a Miſtreſs. As for me, who ſeldom ſtirr'd from the Viceroy's Palace, and whom a Pride which I knew no reaſon for, put above certain Attentions, I never troubled myſelf about the Cauſes of ſo extraordinary a Friendſhip; but yet I took notice that whenever I went to viſit ROSIMUNDA, this FATYMA uſed me with a Tenderneſs which exceeded Reſpect: This, for the preſent diverted me, and I return'd it with as much Gallantry, as ſuch an Object deſerv'd.

TWO Years paſs'd on in this manner, when my Mother, who had long labour'd under many Diſtempers, dy'd, recommending FATYMA to my Care, aſſuring me ſhe very well merited all the Kindneſs I could ſhow her; and tho' ſhe was a Slave, had ſprung from a Family the moſt illuſtrious in her Country; and beſide all this, it was in her power to be neceſſary to me in Affairs which yet I did not dream of. I had no difficulty to obey this Injunction; FATYMA expreſs'd on all accounts ſo great a Zeal for my Intereſts, that, whether I would or no, it attach'd me to her. Some time after ROSIMUNDA's Death, a very advantageous Match was propos'd to me; but Ambition being then my darling Paſſion, and looking on ſuch an Engagement as an Obſtacle to my Fortune in the Army, I refus'd it: But one day happening to talk to FATYMA about it, Alas! Sir, *(ſhedding Tears while ſhe ſpoke)* your Fate is not ſufficiently decided for you to take upon you the Cares of a Husband and a Father——but if there be a Woman capable of meriting ſuch an Honour, it is only FATYMA. ——Gueſs, Ladies, *(continu'd he)* the Aſtoniſhment I was in at theſe Words; I plainly had ſeen that it was *Love* had occaſion'd the Regards ſhe had ſhown for me; but I never could have believ'd it would have carry'd her to ſuch lengths, as to propoſe Marriage to me. I

was

was not able immediately to make any reply to what she said; but I doubt not but my Looks sufficiently acquainted her with my Disdain of so impudent an Expectation——— for, assuming an Air of Arrogance, which before I had never seen her wear; You seem amaz'd, *(resum'd she)* but it is infinitely in my power to make you so much more; forasmuch as you imagine yourself affronted by the Offer I have made you, know, that she who wishes to be Mistress of your *Heart*, is already so of your *Destiny*.

THIS last part of her Discourse making me think her Brain a little touch'd, I began to pity her, and answering more seriously than else I would have done; I am sensible of your Zeal to serve me, *(said I)* and have all the Gratitude imaginable for it—but, FATYMA, I would have you think within yourself how improbable it is we should be made for one another; and that the Passion you say you have for me, gives you no right to be the Disposer of my Destiny. But yet I am so, *(interrupted she fiercely)* your Fate lies hid in Clouds as dark as Night, or my own Visage, reveal'd only to me, never to be expos'd to other Eyes, unless you yield to make me sharer of it.——Think not that I am mad, or that my Passion makes me utter things impossible to be effected——for, to prove the Truth of what I have further to relate, thus much I will inform you, that ROSIMUNDA was not your Mother—but for the rest—If this be real, *(cry'd I, strangely alarm'd)* and there be more of Wonders in thy Meaning, as more there must be——there are Ways to force thee to relate it, if Persuasions fail———Drive me not therefore to Extremes, *(continu'd I, a little more calmly)* but let that Tenderness which you pretend to have for me, prevail to ease the Doubts thy strange Discourse has rais'd. By Heaven, I never will, *(reply'd she resolutely)* your Threats more move my Scorn than Terror; that Heart which has, like mine, endur'd the Pangs of hopeless Love, can fear no other Racks——already torn by thy Disdain and Cruelty, I look with contempt on all the lesser Torments which Wheels and Whips have power to inflict.

—No,

——No, Sir, (*added ſhe, after a little pauſe*) your Love's alone the Price can buy this Secret; all other Bribes are as much unworthy my Acceptance, as the Force you talk of is beneath my Conſideration. She quitted the Room in ſpeaking theſe Words, which were utter'd in an Accent ſo haughty and aſſur'd, as made me not doubt but ſhe had a Reſolution equal to what ſhe pretended. 'Tis impoſſible to tell you how I was embarraſs'd at this Accident: I found ſome ſhadow of Truth in what ſhe told me, becauſe of the little Tenderneſs I ever had for ROSIMUNDA. But the Conditions FATYMA would impoſe on me, ſeem'd more grievous than the Obſcurity ſhe caſt on my Birth: Nevertheleſs, the Character of thoſe People, the Violence of their Tempers rendering them capable of every thing that's deſperate, made me reſolve to proceed with her only by fair means. To that end therefore, after a little Conſideration, I follow'd her into the Garden, where I perceiv'd, from the Window, ſhe was gone; and, ſubmitting my Temper as much as poſſible, ſaid all the obliging things I could invent, telling her, that as I had been inform'd by ROSIMUNDA that ſhe was of a Rank ſuperiour to what moſt People believ'd her, how noble it would be to prove ſhe merited not the Ill-Fortune ſhe had met, and I was of a Diſpoſition as much averſe to any thing which had an Air of Compulſion as ſhe could be; and ſince I did not go about to uſe any to her, entreated ſhe would not be leſs generous to me, but leave the Reward of that good Action ſhe told me was in her power to do me, to my own Gratitude; which would certainly make me more at her devotion than any Promiſe ſhe ſhould extort from me, could bind me to be.

TO all this ſhe made me no anſwer for ſome time, but, while I was ſpeaking, ſeem'd to regard me with a ſcornful Smile. Sir, (*ſaid ſhe, at laſt*) I know you think it an eaſy matter to deceive a Woman, eſpecially one that loves you; but thoſe of my Country and Complexion are more wary—— I ſtill inſiſt on the Conditions before-mention'd, which if you refuſe, the Secret

ſhall

ſhall die with me——'tis at your choice either with FATYMA to be prov'd the Son of one of the moſt illuſtrious Families in the Kingdom, which claims your Birth, and the undoubted Heir of vaſt Poſſeſſions; or, without her, to remain MESARES ſtill, ignorant of your Birth, and Maſter only of a few Plantations; which, tho' enabling you to make a figure here, is nothing in competition with what is your Due elſewhere. She urg'd many more Reaſons to perſuade me how happy I might be in a Wife who lov'd with that Exceſs of Paſſion ſhe did: But her Arguments were of no more force with me, than mine with her; and I was obliged to leave her in the ſame Humour in which I had found her.

EIGHT Days paſs'd away in this Perplexity, during which time I ſcarce ever ſlept or eat; what ſhe had told me, and which I queſtion'd not but ſhe had grounds for, run ſo much in my head, that to have been aſcertain'd, I would have given any thing but what ſhe demanded. I ſeveral times offer'd to make over to her all the Eſtate left me by ROSIMUNDA, and great part of that ſhe gave hope of here, if that might have purchas'd the Secret; but in vain: ſhe was ſtill the ſame. At laſt, with a prodigious deal of difficulty, I prevail'd on her to ſoften the matter ſo far, as, inſtead of obliging myſelf to marry her, I ſhould engage myſelf to marry no other Woman, without ſhe herſelf gave conſent, and that ſhe ſhould always live with me, in what State ſoever I ſhould happen to be caſt.

IT was certainly the Effect of a very great Paſſion, which made her ſatisfy'd, ſince ſhe could not perſuade me to make her my Wife, that I ſhould not give to any other a Title which ſhe imagin'd ſo great a Bleſſing: and I, for my part, was well enough contented to enter into Obligations never to marry without her Approbation, which I well ſaw ſhe never would give to any one; becauſe at that time I thought I knew enough of my own Heart, not to be much afflicted if I never enter'd into that Condition. As ſoon as I had given her the neceſſary Aſſurances proper to ſecure the Performance of the Covenant, As an Earneſt (*ſaid ſhe*) of what I can inform you,

you, know, that the Name of MESARES includes that of ORSAMES, which is your true one; that ROSIMUNDA was in reality ARGINA; and that your Mother, who dy'd when you were but two Years old, was call'd ARSESNE. —— Scarce had the Stranger pronounc'd theſe words, when PHILEMENA and I gave a Cry of Joy, which ſurpriz'd him no leſs than the Diſcourſe he lately related he had had with FATYMA had done; but, reſtraining ourſelves as well as we were able, Go on, Sir, *(ſaid* PHILEMENA*)* you are with People very much diſpos'd to ſerve you: She that you juſt now name'd, has been ſo dear to us, that I doubt not but you will become infinitely ſo too. If ſo, Madam, *(anſwer'd he)* I ſhall have no farther reaſon to complain. FATYMA told me alſo, *(continu'd he)* that ſhe had certain Proofs which might not appear conſiderable to me, but would be greatly ſo to thoſe to whom I belong'd: But to clear up this Matter thoroughly, we muſt quit *Mexico*, and come hither; And to convince you perfectly, *(added ſhe)* here is the Cap and Dreſs in which you was ſtole away; at the ſame time taking out of a little Trunk, of which ſhe was always particularly careful, a Dreſs and Cap ſuch as Children generally wear: You may judge, *(ſaid ſhe)* that they who have loſt you, will eaſily know this again. Supported by all theſe Proofs, what ARGINA diſcover'd to me cannot be ſuſpected, ſince I am of too diſtant a Country to have learn'd your Fate from any other Perſons than thoſe concern'd in it. Your Name, your Mother's, and ſome particular Inſtances of the Affairs of your Family, with which by the ſame means I am acquainted, will be additional convincing Proofs. I had ſome farther talk with her, which help'd to aſſure me, that what ſhe ſaid was certain. After which, I waited on the *Vice-Roy*, who was not the ſame who had educated and prefer'd me; but who had as great a regard for me; for you know, Ladies, that the Kings of *Spain* beſtow thoſe great Dignities only for three Years: my Patron had, as a particular Favour, enjoy'd it ſix, and, when he quitted it, had recommended me ſo well, to his Succeſſor, that I always found in him a readineſs to ſerve me. I acquainted

ted him with part of what FATYMA had told me, and the Deſign I had of coming hither with her, to prove the Truth of what ſhe made me hope. He adviſ'd me to it, and gave me leave to make uſe of ſome Ships juſt then ready to ſail for *Europe*.

I ſettled my Affairs with all imaginable expedition, and having placed truſty Perſons in my Houſe, and ſtock'd myſelf with a pretty large Parcel of Mony and Jewels, embark'd with FATYMA, and her myſterious Cabinet. The Winds favouring my Wiſhes, in due time we arriv'd near *Brittany*, where FATYMA told me our Search was to begin; aſſuring me I had an Aunt named ARMIRA, but that ſhe being my Enemy, it was wholly improper I ſhould make myſelf known to her, till I had ſeen others of my Relations more inclin'd to ſerve me. I ſubmitted to her Directions, and, after great Enquiries, we were inform'd that ſhe was dead, and that her only Son reſided in the Capital of this Province. FATYMA told me 'twould be of the utmoſt conſequence to go thither, becauſe there were Perſons who would, by the Proofs ſhe had to give, be obliged to own me.

STILL rule'd by her, we ſet out, but the Troubles of my Mind, Change of Air, and Fatigues of my long Voyage and Journey, threw me into a little ſort of a Fever: and I have been obliged to ſtay at a Village about a Mile diſtant from this Caſtle. Growing ſomething better, the Pleaſure of this Wood invited me to partake of its Refreſhments; and paſſing through it, I was ſtruck with the moſt amazing Sight of a beautiful Lady aſleep, at the foot of a Tree; my Eyes being perpetually fatigu'd with the ſight of FATYMA, I was glad to divert the Idea of her by that charming Object——fatally to my Repoſe, and her Safety, as it afterwards proved: I drew near, and was inform'd by ſome of her Women, that her Name was JULIA, and that ſhe lived in this Caſtle with her Mother and her Aunt. I ſigh'd with Grief at being obliged to leave her; and, remounting my Horſe, turn'd back full of Emotions, which before were Strangers to me; but tho' I was convinc'd it was the Sight of that divine Perſon which had occaſion'd 'em,

I could not reſiſt the inexpreſſible Delight of looking on her: tho' my Horſe went forward, my Eyes were turn'd backward——I ſaw her riſe, before I was out of ſight; but ſhe walking this way, I loſt that Satisfaction; and I had nothing to conſole me, but the Hope that there was a poſſibility I might ſome time or other renew that Happineſs.——I was riding ſlowly on, when my Contemplations were diſturb'd by a ſudden and moſt terrible Cry, it ſeem'd of Women, which made me return with all the ſpeed I could, believing I might be of ſervice: But, O God! with what Words can I make you ſenſible of the Aſtoniſhment, the Horror, the Diſtraction which all at once invaded me, when I ſaw FATYMA flying along the Road with my Picture in one hand, and a bloody Dagger in the other, and at the ſame time beheld the beautiful JULIA in the Condition you found her? But what is impoſſible for me to expreſs, I doubt not but your own Thoughts will eaſily conceive. The preſumptuous Confeſſion I make to you of my Love to JULIA, which is as violent as it is ſudden, muſt needs make you judge the Deſpair of a Man, who ſees the Perſon he adores aſſaſſinated by the Woman who is poſſeſs'd of the Secret of his Life, and convince you that he can have but little regret at dying, after ſo unhappy an Accident.

HEAVEN (*ſaid* PHILEMENA, *ſeeing he had done ſpeaking*) conducts its Favourites by ſecret Ways to Happineſs; and you may expect every thing from that invincible Hand, that has, contrary to your Hopes, led you to the only Place where you can be inform'd of your Fate. Yes, doubtleſs, (*added I*) and I make no queſtion but that you are that ORSAMES, whoſe Loſs has coſt us ſo many Tears. If we ſeek further Proofs, 'tis rather to aſſure you of what you are, than from any Diſtruſt of ours. FATYMA is too neceſſary a Perſon to loſe, and if JULIA is in no danger, we will endeavour by gentle Methods to inform ourſelves. In the mean time, look on this Houſe as your own; if you are ORSAMES, as 'tis ſcarce probable you ſhould be any

other,

other, you'll here find your Relations, Friends, and the Perſons who ought to be deareſt to you.

HE ſeem'd very much aſtoniſh'd at this Diſcourſe from me; but his Surprize hindred him not from anſwering it in the moſt obliging and reſpectful manner; aſſuring us, that he ſubmitted himſelf entirely to us. He put us in mind that we ſhould ſend to his Lodging for the Cabinet; we deſired he would fetch it himſelf, making no ſcruple of giving him that Mark of our Confidence: for it was already evident enough to us, that he was really ORSAMES.

HE immediately took horſe, and during his abſence we went into JULIA's Chamber, whom we found in a violent Fever, which gave us great uneaſineſs: I left PHILEMENA with her, and went to FATYMA, whom I found ſo loſt in Thought, that ſhe ſaw me not till I had been a conſiderable time in the Room, and had ſeated myſelf in a Chair directly oppoſite to that ſhe was in; but having at length perceived me, ſhe aroſe, and looking on me with a reſolute Countenannce———Madam, (*ſaid ſhe*) I am prepared to meet the worſt you can inflict; if you are come to give me notice of my Death, be aſſur'd I dread it not. If you have no regard for your own Life, (*anſwer'd I*) tremble for that of your Lover———MESARES' Head ſhall pay the Forfeit of your Crime. MESARES (*interrupted ſhe*) is innocent: and ſhould your Vengeance fall on him, Juſtice would bluſh to have her ſacred Name prophane'd in ſuch an Act of Horror.———But there's no need (*continu'd ſhe*) to loſe my Fears for him; 'tis eaſy for me to arreſt the Blow, tho' the up-lifted Ax was ready to deſcend with utmoſt fury on him. What mean you? (*cry'd I, affecting a Surprize.*) I mean (*reſume'd ſhe*) to intereſt you in his Fate, by means you are yet far from imagining; but you muſt permit me to ſee him firſt, and ſpeak to him without Witneſſes: and in return for that Favour, I ſwear by all things holy, to inform you of a Secret which very much imports you to be acquainted with. You ſhall have your deſire, (*ſaid I*) but promiſe me that you will make no attempt on your own Life. She vow'd

vow'd ſhe would not, and I left her to go and give an account to PHILEMENA of our Converſation, who was prodigiouſly pleas'd with the Trick I had frighted her with.

AS we were diſcourſing on this wonderful Effect of Providence, ORSAMES return'd with the Cabinet; but the Key being in FATYMA's poſſeſſion, we would not break it open, for fear of irritating her, and preventing her from diſcovering what we wiſh'd to learn. We thought proper to defer till the next day the bringing ORSAMES to her preſence, and in the mean time found ſo many Charms in his Converſation, that we thought we cou'd not ſufficiently admire him. We ſhow'd him the Picture of ARSESNE, and he aſſur'd us he felt more ſoft Emotions at the ſight of that, than ever he did at all the Tenderneſs that ROSIMUNDA had expreſs'd for him.

WE paſs'd the reſt of the Day in telling him the Particulars of the Life and Death of that amiable Lady; but without letting him into any of them, which we imagin'd were known to FATYMA. He appear'd very much touch'd at the account we gave him, and the Power of Blood ſeem'd to manifeſt itſelf in him every time we pronounc'd the Name of ARSESNE.

AFTER ſuch like Diſcourſes, we again went to ſee JULIA, whom we found ſomewhat better, but very weak and faint. ORSAMES begg'd leave to watch with her Women, never thinking her living but when he ſaw her. We would not ſuffer that, but to ſatisfy him, gave him a Room ſo near hers, that he cou'd every moment hear News from her. The Night being pretty much advanc'd, we forc'd him to retire: it was very late when PHILEMENA and I went to bed, but we had the ſatisfaction of leaving JULIA entirely free from her Fever, which gave us ſome hours of undiſturb'd Repoſe.

THE next day, as ſoon as ORSAMES thought it a proper time, he begg'd leave to ſee us, and being enter'd into PHILEMENA's Apartment, Madam, (*ſaid he to her*) I come to entreat your Permiſſion for my Interview

view with FATYMA———I cannot bear living in this Uncertainty; the Favours you ſhow me are too precious to be thrown away———I dread my not being that ORSAMES you ſo much wiſh to find, and of conſequence not deſerving of them. I aſſure you, Sir, (*reply'd* PHILEMENA, *with an obliging Smile*) ſhould you not be the Perſon we believe you are, we ſhall not however ceaſe from having a very great eſteem for you; and it would be more our loſs than your's, to find ſuch unequal'd Perfections are not the Portion of him to whom we have determin'd to give JULIA.———He ſigh'd at thoſe words, which gave her occaſion to proceed. I have hitherto (*added ſhe*) heard nothing but what ſerves to perſuade us you are really that ORSAMES we wiſh to prove you: And here is BELISA, who is more convinc'd of it than I am. Therefore, dear Siſter, (*purſu'd ſhe*) ſatisfy his Impatience, carry him to FATYMA, and bring matters to a concluſion, for our common Good.

I took too much intereſt in ſuch a Deciſion not to comply; ſo taking him by the hand, I led him to the Chamber where FATYMA was ſecur'd. She was in bed when we came, and the Women I had left with her told us, ſhe had not clos'd her eyes the whole night, but had ſpent it in continual Agitations. They told her MESARES was come, ſhe begg'd us to draw near——I ask pardon, Madam, (*ſaid ſhe to me*) for receiving you in this manner; but the Reſolution I have taken, and which after I have ſpoken to MESARES you ſhall be inform'd of, will, I hope, plead my Excuſe. I anſwer'd her with as much gentleneſs as ſuch a Diſcourſe requir'd; and having told her ſhe was free to entertain him, I left them, ordering my Women to keep at a diſtance. I was no ſooner gone, but cauſing him to ſit down on the bed-ſide, Well, Sir (*ſaid ſhe*) was it not enough for the unhappy FATYMA, that ſhe cou'd not inſpire you with Love, but ſhe muſt alſo incur your Hatred? 'Tis my Affection for you that has made me guilty, and the Motive, methinks, might induce you to pardon the Effect. Love is not now the queſtion, (*anſwer'd he,*

*ſome-*

*somewhat ſullenly)* you have committed a moſt deteſtable Action; you have brought Affliction, and perhaps Death, into a worthy and innocent Family: But, FATYMA, a Pardon for all theſe Misfortunes is in your hands, in diſcovering immediately what you know of my Birth. I ſee plainly *(ſaid ſhe)* the Action which my jealous Paſſion for you has influenc'd me to commit, will be a Pretence for you, out of your growing Love to JULIA, to break thro' the ſolemn Promiſe you made me never to marry without my approbation—— 'Tis ſtill in my power *(added ſhe)* even tho' to purchaſe my Pardon I reveal all that I know of you, to keep you ſtill unhappy, by never giving that Conſent, without which I know your Honour will not permit you to gratify your Paſſion.———But you ſhall find that I deſpiſe all that muſt happen from Compulſion; you were born to compleat *my* Misfortunes, I to deliver you from *yours:* Therefore remember, that if my Paſſion has been the Cauſe of ſome little Uneaſineſs to you, it is now going to eſtabliſh your Happineſs for ever. But now *(continu'd ſhe)* let PHILEMENA and BELISA come in; for I will further explain myſelf only before them: and let the Cabinet which I have been entruſted with, be brought.

ORSAMES call'd immediately to ſome of my Women to fetch us: the Vivacity with which he did it, made the unhappy FATYMA ſigh; but the Reſolution ſhe had taken, prevented her from giving any farther looſe to the inward Perturbations of her Soul. When we were come into the Room, and had ſeated ourſelves, beginning thus——'Tis to you, Madam, *(ſaid ſhe, addreſſing herſelf to me)* that I owe an Account of this Gentleman's Fortune, therefore ſhall declare to you that he is Son to ARSESNE, and his Name ORSAMES; his Governeſs ARGINA, who paſs'd for his Mother under the Name of ROSIMUNDA, was never wanting in her Affection to him, in any particular, except in taking him from his Family———and happening to be agreeable to one of the richeſt Merchants in *Mexico*, he married her, died in a ſhort time after, and left her in poſſeſſion

of all his Wealth, which ſhe never ſpar'd laying out for the ſervice of young ORSAMES: for when this happen'd, he was but a Child. By a moſt unhappy Turn of Fortune, I was brought to *Mexico*, and preſented to ROSIMUNDA in no other quality than a Slave; but finding, as ſhe was pleas'd to tell me, ſomething that appear'd far different from the Station I was in; ſhe made of me a Friend inſtead of a Servant: I had ſo great a ſhare of her Confidence, that ſhe inform'd me, while her Eyes ſtream'd with repentant Tears, of every thing that ARMIRA, Siſter-in-Law to ARSESNE, had done to prevail on her to carry him away, that his Eſtate might come to her own Son, whoſe Name, I think, is ARIMONT.—— She told me alſo, that your Brother DORANTES was Guardian to ORSAMES, and that you was to have been married to PHILINTUS, Brother to ARSESNE, and not long before her Death put into my hands this Cabinet, in which were the Clothes and Cap ORSAMES had on, when he was taken from his Mother's Houſe. The ſecret Paſſion I had for ORSAMES, made me remember every Particular of what ſhe told me: I conſtrain'd my ſelf, however, to conceal what I felt from her, or him who had occaſion'd it, while ſhe lived; but after her death, knowing myſelf the only ſurviving Miſtreſs of his Fate, I muſt confeſs I entertain'd the moſt preſumptuous Hopes, and accordingly ſpoke to him.

YOU may ſpare yourſelf the pains of relating all that paſs'd between us in *Mexico*, (*cry'd* ORSAMES) it being nothing material to the buſineſs which is requir'd of you, and come to that part of it which more nearly will concern the Company.

I doubt not (*reſumed* FATYMA) but my Paſſion is ſo very odious to you, that you cannot well endure the Repetition of it; but, Sir! you ſhall ſoon, very ſoon be eas'd of it, and the Owner alſo. A great Sigh ſucceeded theſe words, but ſummoning all her Courage, I will only then (*continued ſhe*) add, that ORSAMES receiv'd my Declaration of Love with that Contempt, which his Diſlike of me made him think it deſerv'd; but the Curioſity of knowing his Birth, at length prevail'd

vail'd on him to bind himſelf never to marry without my leave and approbation: which, ſince I could obtain no more, gave me ſome ſatisfaction to think 'twas in my power to prevent any of my Sex, who ſhould happen to be more agreeable in his eyes, from enjoying a Happineſs which was deny'd to me. He ſubmitting himſelf to my Conduct, we embark'd with the firſt Ship, and in due time landed here in *Britanny*: As ARGINA had inform'd me that ARMIRA was of that Province, I ſecretly enquir'd into her Affairs, and was told of the Law-Suit ſhe had with you, of her Death, and of the Confeſſion ſhe had made to you. I heard too, that DORANTES had been married, and had a Daughter by his Lady, ſince the loſs of ORSAMES; that ſhe was ordain'd to be his Bride, if ever he return'd; that you, Madam, by the laſt Will of that dear Brother, was left Guardianeſs of all the Effects which had been in the poſſeſſion of ARSESNE, till News ſhould be heard of her Son. All theſe Particulars, which ROSIMUNDA could not poſſibly know, (as being at too great a diſtance, and ſome of them happening after her Deceaſe) I learn'd from the People of this Country; and judging you the Perſon moſt proper to be firſt acquainted with ORSAMES, we directed our Journey hither, tho' without letting him know to whom we were coming.——We ſtopt within a mile of your Caſtle, being deſirous of informing myſelf if you were here, before I told him any thing of you.—I ſoon heard you were, and that your Niece alſo, the too beautiful JULIA, was with you. I preſently knew it was the ſame ordain'd to be ORSAMES' Wife whenever he was found, and was alarm'd with moſt terrible Apprehenſions; but the Vow I had extorted from him, enabled me to ſuſtain 'em.—Indulging my melancholy Thoughts one day in the adjoining Wood, I ſaw you there with the fatal JULIA: I ſoon gueſs'd who you were, and reſolving to be certain, follow'd at a diſtance, till I ſaw you enter the Caſtle. I return'd home full of Rage, Jealouſy, and Deſpair; the Charms of JULIA, which I had been now an Eye-witneſs of, made me reſolve never to truſt ORSAMES with her Sight, not

doubting but he would break thro' all Vows, all Obligations, rather than render himſelf miſerable, by refuſing the Bleſſing ordain'd for him by her Father. I pretended to be out of humour, that I could hear nothing of thoſe Perſons ROSIMUNDA had told me of—— that I believed ſhe had deceiv'd me with a fictitious Tale, and that I would have him think of returning to *Mexico*; for it wou'd be but loſt time to tarry here. But his Stars, ſtronger than my Reaſons, provided him with Arguments for ſtaying. I could by no means prevail with him to quit this Place, which he would often ſay ſeem'd natural to him. He ſpent moſt of his days in riding up and down the Country, taking a vaſt pleaſure in viewing the many beautiful Seats which are hereabouts. I never ſuffer'd him to go alone, ſtill following, tho' unknown to him, his Steps.

SOME days ago I loſt his Picture in the Wood; I never told him of it till yeſterday, when happening to be ſeen by him, I made the Search of that my Pretence for coming after him: finding he took the Road in the middle of the Wood, I ſtruck into the thickeſt part of it, where I could, without being diſtinguiſh'd by him, obſerve all his Motions: and when I ſaw him alight, I drew a little nearer, and diſcover'd JULIA and her Women———I ſaw every Agitation of his Soul while looking on her, and read my Misfortune in his Countenance ——It was with the utmoſt difficulty I reſtrain'd my ſelf from flying out, and diſturbing the Pleaſure he took in contemplating her; and I believe ſhould not have had the power to have done ſo long, but that when my Impatience was at the utmoſt height, I ſaw him remount, and again purſue his Way: I was going to leave the Place, when I perceiv'd his Picture in the hands of JULIA. I preſently imagin'd he had given it her, and that this was not the firſt time they had ſeen each other. This Suggeſtion robb'd me of all that was conſiderative—I was no longer Miſtreſs of my Deſpair —the worſt of Furies had the entire poſſeſſion of my Breaſt.———I drew my Dagger, flew like Lightning to her, and——Madam, you know the reſt, and may

ſpare

ſpare me the Repetition of a Crime, which there's no way to expiate but this——this is the only means to abſolve ORSAMES of his Vow, and purchaſe pardon for the unhappy FATYMA. In ſpeaking theſe words, ſhe drew a little Ponyard, which ſhe had conceal'd in the Bed, and ſtruck it into her Breaſt with ſo much fatal ſpeed, that none of us were quick enough to avert the Blow——— The Concern for what ſhe had done, ſuſpended our Acknowledgments of the Pleaſure we found in being convinced ORSAMES was the Perſon we ſo much wiſh'd to find him. A Surgeon being in the Houſe to attend JULIA, we immediately call'd for him, but he gave us but little hope of recovering her. At firſt ſhe ſtrongly oppos'd the dreſſing her Wound; but ORSAMES, who was touch'd to the Soul at the Effect of her Deſpair, intreated her to live with ſo tender an Earneſtneſs, that ſhe at laſt conſented to have the Means apply'd. I ought not indeed, *(ſaid ſhe)* to have diſturb'd the Tranſports of this happy Day, I ſhould have join'd their Hands, whoſe Hearts I ſee already are cemented——pardon my ſtubborn Soul——She fainted away with theſe words, but ſoon recovering enough to ſpeak; Madam, *(ſaid ſhe to me)* I had forgot one material Evidence of ORSAMES' Birth, that Cabinet contains the Dreſs and Cap which he had on, when ſtole away, I beg it may be open'd: ARGINA having told me you made a Preſent of it to ARSENE, when ſhe was going to be married to your Brother, you doubtleſs will remember it. She gave the Key to one of my Women, as ſoon as ſhe had done ſpeaking, who bringing it to me open, I found, as ſhe ſaid, the very Clothes and Cap I had given him; the latter having been embroider'd and enrich'd with Pearls by my own hands, I very well knew again.

*PHILEMENA* and myſelf embraced him tenderly; ſhe deſir'd him to look on her as his Mother, aſſuring him, that ſhe with pleaſure ſaw his Inclinations agreed with the dying Requeſt of DORANTES.

*ORSAMES* could not contain the exceſſive Joy he felt at theſe words; it broke out in the moſt rapturous Expreſſions; and FATYMA, who had not the leſs Paſſion

for having ſo much Reſolution, not able to ſuſtain the violent Emotions which all at once invaded her, fell a ſecond time into a Swoon: Orsames, who too late perceiv'd what he had done, aſſiſted us in bringing her to herſelf, which as ſoon as ſhe was, with a Voice and Countenance which plainly told us Death was not far off——I find *(ſaid ſhe to* Orsames) my lateſt moments are at hand——the Shocks I feel bring 'em on more ſwiftly than my Wound would do; I have but one Requeſt to make——perform it, I beſeech you, not to marry Julia till I am laid in Earth, and when you have a leiſure hour, read o'er a Paper which you will find in that Cabinet; it may give you ſome Conſolation to diſcover, that the Woman who thought the loſs of Life nothing in competition with that of you, was of a Rank whoſe Love was not a Diſgrace, tho' it has been a Trouble to you.——She was oblig'd to pauſe for breath a-while as ſhe ſpoke this, then ſtraining herſelf beyond her Strength, ſhe exhauſted her whole Stock in wiſhing him eternal Happineſs——with Julia *(ſaid ſhe)*——She could no more, but ſinking ſoftly down in the bed, yielded to Fate a Life which had been full of Sorrows. There appear'd in her, notwithſtanding thoſe faults which raging Love and Jealouſy had occaſion'd, a Greatneſs of Soul in her Behaviour, which methought look'd lovely——neither Philemena nor myſelf could refrain from Tears, and Orsames ſeem'd overwhelm'd in generous Concern. The ſight of his Grief obliged us to rouze from ours much ſooner than perhaps we ſhould elſe have done, and taking him by the hand, Come, Sir, *(ſaid I)* permit us to lead you from the View of this irremediable Misfortune, to afford Julia the ſatisfaction of partaking in the Joy we have to find you are the Perſon Heaven has allotted for her.——The Name of Julia had the effect I wiſh'd—his Eyes recover'd their Vivacity, and his Cheeks their Freſhneſs——At our entring her Apartment, we were told ſhe was entirely out of danger; we told her the whole Story, and Philemena preſented Orsames to her as a Man who was to be her Husband, which ſhe ſeem'd to obey with pleaſure.

ſure.——The Sweetneſs of her Diſpoſition made her extremely concern'd at the ſad effects of FATYMA's Deſpair; and hearing us make mention of that Paper ſhe had deſir'd ORSAMES to read, begg'd we might ſatisfy her Curioſity and our own at the ſame time, by examining the Contents of it in her Chamber: We all agreed to it; I ſent for the Cabinet, and finding a Scroll of Paper carefully ſealed, made no doubt but it was that, and gave it to ORSAMES to break open, which he did, and found written on the top, *The Misfortunes of* FATYMA.

BUT *(continu'd* BELISA, *looking on her Watch)* I am afraid it will be breaking too far into the hours allow'd us for Repoſe, to enter into this Hiſtory to-night; beſides, if you are not tired with what I have already related, the Remainder will ſerve for a part of your Entertainment to-morrow.——Tho' all the Company were prodigiouſly charm'd both with the Hiſtory, and her Manner of telling it, and had a kind of impatient Curioſity to know the Concluſion, yet believing it would be too great a fatigue to her at that time, agreed to defer it till the morning.——They waited on her to her Apartment, where they found JULIA and ORSAMES. THELAMONT again embrac'd him, and congratulated him on the Happineſs he was going to enjoy—all the amiable Society took part in their Deſtiny, and complimented them on it——After which, they retir'd, to take the Sweets of that Repoſe, which never can be ſought in vain by thoſe whoſe Sentiments are noble, and whoſe Aim is Honour.

# THE SECOND DAY.

THE Queen of Night, uneaſy that MORPHEUS, ſhelter'd under the Umbrage of her Charms, ſhould ſo long detain, bound in his ſilken Fetters, Perſons, the leaſt moment of whoſe Lives loſt was an irreparable injury to the world; with Vigour laſh'd her ſable Steeds to make way for the approach of Day: who ruſhing on the Drouzy God, drove him reluctant to his dreary Cave, and open'd thoſe Eyes, that, in return, made him more reſplendent with their Luſtre.

THE hour for the Ladies to riſe in being come, inform'd URANIA that ſhe might ſee BELISA: She paſs'd into her Apartment with FELICIA, and having renew'd their mutual Proteſtations of the ſincere Friendſhip they had for each other, ſhe reminded her of the Impatience which, by her own, ſhe imagin'd her agreeeable Company were in to know the Adventures of FATYMA; which that obliging Lady being willing to gratify, accompany'd her with JULIA and FELICIA into the Hall, where they found all the other Gueſts already up, and waiting their Approach. The uſual Civilities of the Bonjour being over,—BELISA taking a Paper out of her Pocket, prevented the

the Intreaties they were about to make her, by telling them, ſhe thought it now a fit opportunity to let 'em know that part of FATYMA's Misfortunes, which they were yet unacquainted with: I have here *(ſaid ſhe)* that Account of her Life which was written with her own hand, and at her Death communicated to ORSAMES——it is this.—In ſpeaking theſe Words, ſhe open'd it, and read as follows.

## *The Secret Hiſtory and Misfortunes of* FATYMA.

I WAS born in *Fez*, one of thoſe few Kingdoms who have maintain'd their Liberty from being inſlav'd by the o'erpowering Pride of *Europe*. My Father was Brother and preſumptive Heir of the Crown, for the then reiguing Monarch was without Children, and of an Age when none could be expected.——They liv'd together in a perfect Amity, and free from all thoſe Jealouſies and Fears which too often are the portion of the Great.—My Father and my Uncle being ſuch as I have deſcribed 'em, 'tis not to be doubted but that I was bred up in the higheſt Expectations. Our Palace was continually crowded with Ambaſſadors from foreign Courts, whoſe Princes ſought the Alliance of our Family; but a fatal Inſenſibility prevented me from being pleas'd with any of the Offers made me; and I was too great a Favourite to have my Inclinations forc'd. In the midſt of Royal Sollicitations, there was a Stateſman, no otherwiſe ennobled than by the Favours the King had undeſervedly conferr'd on him, had the arrogance to hope That from me, which I had refus'd to ſo many Sovereign Princes; preſuming, that the ſame Subtilties which had procured his Advancement in Fortune, would alſo prevail on me.

THIS YAMAXO (for that was his Name) had the arrogance to tell me, that if I would conſent to marry him privately, he would eaſily find means to oblige my Father and the King to approve my Choice; but when I reſented, as I ought, his Boldneſs, with the true Art of a Politician he vary'd the Meaning of his Words in ſuch a manner, as I ſcarce knew what to make of them, and ſhould have been greatly puzzled to have repreſented the Senſe of what he ſaid, if I had had a mind to it. It was however the Influence of my ill Stars which prevented me from complaining of his Preſumption, which had I done in time, it might have depriv'd him of that ſhare he had of the King's Confidence, and conſequently ſav'd us all from the Miſeries we have been ſince involv'd in.

THAT Monſter, ſtill burning in a hopeleſs Paſſion for me, took meaſures for the Gratification of it, ſuch as perhaps no Age yet ever parallel'd: By the moſt unſuſpected Inſinuations that Hell e'er taught, he infus'd a mutual Jealouſy between my Father and his Royal Brother; and in a ſhort time contriv'd it ſo, that they, before the deareſt and moſt cordial Friends on Earth, grew the moſt inveterate Enemies. He perſuaded the eaſy Nature of the credulous King, that my Father, impatient of Sovereignty, and growing uneaſy in a long Expectance, reſolv'd to mount the Throne by Force. To my Father he alledg'd, that the King, inſtigated by ſome falſe Friends, was made to believe he harbour'd treacherous Deſigns againſt him, which he reſolv'd to circumvent, by having him privately deſtroy'd. To avoid which, he diſſuaded him from coming to Court, always to keep a Guard about his Perſon, and a thouſand other ſuch like things, which were ſufficient to confirm the other in the Truth of all he had ſuggeſted. He brought it to that height, that at length the King gave orders for his Impriſonment, hoping thereby to tame an Ambition, which he would rather have admoniſh'd than chaſtis'd: But before the Officers, who had the Command of ſeizing my Father, could reach our Palace, YAMAXO came, and with well-counterfeited Zeal and Friendſhip, gave notice of the Danger, and adviſ'd him to make his eſcape. He did

—and

——and making no ſcruple of revealing to ſuch a Friend as he believ'd YAXAMO, where he deſign'd to retire, by Letters they began a Conſpiracy, in which were afterwards a great number of the Nobility engaged. Every thing being ripe for Execution, my Father now led indeed an Army into the Field, tho' not as that deteſted Villain gave it out, to dethrone his Brother, but to vindicate himſelf, and oblige him to reſtore him to thoſe Poſſeſſions which his Flight had forfeited.

THE King ſoon rais'd Forces to oppoſe him; YAMAXO was made the General, which gave him an opportunity of ſometimes favouring one Party, ſometimes another, to keep the Event of War doubtful on both ſides; while ſtill continuing to incenſe each by private Inſinuations, prevented either from liſtening to any Terms of Accommodation——Numbers of unhappy Victims to this Wretch's baſe Deſigns fell in three Battles, in the laſt of which he diſtreſs'd my Father ſo much, that he was paſt hope of attempting another, when he receiv'd a Letter from YAMAXO, with an Offer of declaring himſelf his Adherent, and bringing to his Party all the Forces liſted in his Name, if he in return would give him FATYMA. The Propoſal ſeem'd too advantageous to be refus'd, and all my Tears and Reluctance were in vain. He ſent him an Anſwer of Conſent, and charg'd me to diſſemble my Concern. Then came the Words of YAMAXO freſh into my Mind, that *he would find means to oblige him to approve him for a Son.* I told my Father of it, and my Opinion of his Proceedings, which was indeed a true one. But whether he look'd on it only as the Effect of my Hatred which had incited me to raiſe this Story, or whether it was only the Exigence of his Affairs that made him regardleſs of it, I know not; but he was deaf to all I urg'd, and began to prepare for the meeting of YAMAXO, and the ſolemnizing the intended Nuptials.

THE Diſtraction of my Soul is not to be expreſs'd; but being always Miſtreſs of an uncommon ſhare of Courage and Reſolution, I invented a Stratagem to deliver me from this moſt dreadful Evil, without

out considering what others I might meet with: I dreſt myſelf in one of my Page's Clothes, and having got the Watch-Word, made my eſcape thro' the Centinels at dead of Night. But it happen'd not ſo well with me afterwards; the Out-guards which were placed to watch the Counterſcarp of the King's Army, ſeiz'd on me, who being unprepar'd of an Excuſe, they took me for a Spy, and would not ſuffer me to go farther. I offer'd them Bribes ſufficient to have corrupted Perſons whom one would imagine leſs mercenary; but they were either too honeſt, or too fearful, to accept them, and, in ſpite of all I could do, would carry me to YAMAXO. The terror I was in, that he ſhould know me, I believe contributed to make him do ſo; for I had neither the power to form any plauſible Story for my coming to their Camp, nor to diſguiſe my Voice in thoſe Anſwers I was obliged to make to him. In fine, he diſcover'd who I was immediately, and diſmiſſing thoſe who had brought me before him; 'Tis well, my lovely Fugitive *(ſaid he)* is this a Habit or an Hour in which a Maid of your Quality and Niceneſs ſhould chuſe to ramble? Do theſe nocturnal Sallies become the Princeſs FATYMA? Any thing becomes me better, *(reply'd I, with my uſual Haughtineſs to him)* than to be the Wife of ſo deteſted a Traitor as YAMAXO; and tho' I find myſelf diſappointed in my intended Flight, be aſſur'd thou never ſhalt reap any Advantage by my Misfortune; not all my Father's Power, not all thy Subtilties, ſhall terrify, or perſuade me to be thine; thoſe who dare die, dare any thing. 'Tis true, *(ſaid he)* and that methinks ſhould put FATYMA in mind, that YAMAXO, who often has prov'd the little Fear he has of Death, may alſo prove, he fears not to make uſe of this Opportunity, which his good Stars have ſent him, to gratify the Impatience of his Paſſion, without waiting a ſlow Conſent, or the Formality of Ceremony. Yes, FATYMA, *(continu'd he, his Eyes blazing with luſtful Fires)* I have you in my power, and will this Hour—— this very Moment make uſe of it———And ſo will I, *(cry'd I, drawing a Dagger which I had conceal'd about me, in caſe any Accident ſhould happen)* and plunged it in

in his Heart.——To Hell! *(said I)* and from the King of Furies receive the juſt Reward of all thy Treaſons here. I ſtruck the Blow with ſo much Force, that the Weapon was quite buried to the Hilt in his Boſom. He ſpoke not, but falling on the Couch, to which he was dragging me, expir'd immediately.

I have often wonder'd ſince at the Preſence of Mind which aſſiſted me on this Occaſion; I no ſooner ſaw him dead, than I ſearch'd his Pocket, and taking out his Seal, went directly out of the Tent, and telling thoſe who kept it, that they muſt admit me Paſſage to the next Guard; on ſhewing them the Signal, was eaſily ſuffer'd to go thro' them: nor was it ſtrange I ſhould, YAMAXO had been uſed ſo frequently to ſend private Diſpatches in this manner to my Father, that they made no doubt but that I had brought, and was returning to him with ſome Intelligence. By this means did I paſs ſafely thro' the Lines, but not daring to venture my Father's Indignation, till the firſt Guſt of it was blown over, I went to a little Town on the Borders of *Fez*, deſigning to tarry there for ſome time, till I ſhould hear the Event of this War, and what was the Conſequence of YAMAXO's Death. Alas! I was inform'd of the Particulars but too ſoon; my Father taking advantage of the Confuſion the Troops were in, by the ſudden Death of their General, fell on them immediately, and had indeed the better of them; but what avail'd it, when he himſelf, and his only Son, my Brother, fell in the Battle? After his Death the Conſpiracy was utterly diſſolv'd, and his Papers being brought to the King, he by them diſcover'd the Means by which he had been drawn to form it, and took ſo violent a Grief at the knowledge, that he had been ſo much impos'd upon by the Treaſons of YAMAXO, that, being of an Age not able to ſtruggle with the Force of any extraordinary Emotions, he fell into a Diſeaſe, which in a few days put a period to his Life.

HE was no ſooner expir'd, than a Nephew of YAMAXO's, having by his Death become Maſter of vaſt Poſſeſſions, and had the Army entirely at his Devotion, took the Crown, without any oppoſition. Some few there were

were who urg'd my Right; but the Uncertainty what was become of me, ſilenc'd their Arguments; beſides, the Friends of YAMAXO had caus'd a Report to be ſpread abroad, that I was the Miſtreſs of his unlawful Love, and on ſome Jealouſy had murder'd him; for it was preſently known, by the purſuit that my Father made for me, and the Deſcription of the Habit in which I had made my eſcape, that it was I who ſtabb'd him. My Life was therefore profcribed, and vaſt Rewards offer'd to thoſe who ſhould take me. I was too ſenſible of the little Inclination the People of *Fez* have of being under the Government of a Woman, join'd to the Knowledge of the Number and Power of thoſe who were Friends to the Tyrant in Poſſeſſion, to expect any thing but Diſappointments, if I ſhould attempt to raiſe any Party againſt him: I therefore reſolv'd to ſit quiet, and being by the late Troubles weary'd with the Fatigues and Turmoils which attend Grandeur, was well enough contented to reſign my ſhare to thoſe whoſe more robuſt Spirits were better able to ſupport them.

I left the Place I was in, and keeping ſtill my true Quality diſguis'd, found means to be introduced to the Princeſs of *Morocco*. She receiv'd me into her Family, and I liv'd there for more than two Years with as much Tranquility as my Misfortunes would permit me to enjoy, till the Prince, her Husband, ſeeing ſomething in me, which he thought worthy an extraordinary regard, ſhe grew jealous; but being of a Diſpoſition more cunning than paſſionate, conceal'd it, till ſhe had an opportunity of getting me convey'd away in a Ship then ready to ſail for *Mexico* with Slaves, of which number I was made one. When landed, I was expos'd to Sale among the reſt; it was my good Fortune, which, after ſuch variety of Evils, made ROSIMUNDA think me worth her Purchaſe; and with her it is that I deſire to remain, till Heaven is pleas'd to put an end to my Misfortunes, by taking me to itſelf, and the Society of thoſe who were ſo dear to me on Earth.

ALL the Company were extreamly pleas'd with the Diſcovery of the Quality of her, who had declar'd her-

ſelf

ſelf the Lover of ORSAMES, and a great number of gallant things were ſaid to him on the occaſion; after which, BELISA reſum'd that Diſcourſe which the Adventures of FATYMA had broke off. JULIA growing every day better and better, *ſaid ſhe,* I diſpatch'd a Meſſenger to ARIMONT, to deſire him to come immediately to me, and bring with him the proper Perſons to acknowledge ORSAMES; he took poſt, and was ſoon follow'd by thoſe who who were to be the Witneſſes: He appear'd ſo infinitely charm'd with him, that he took all the neceſſary ſteps to convince him, that he prefer'd the pleaſure of finding ſuch a Kinſman as he was, to any Eſtate he could have poſſeſs'd without him. We ſpent about a Week in ſettling the Affairs of ORSAMES, in which time JULIA was perfectly recover'd, excepting a little Weakneſs. And as we had often talk'd to theſe accompliſh'd Cavaliers of the Perſons we moſt eſteem'd, they begg'd to accompany me, to deſire you, dear URANIA, to partake of our Joy——I would have left JULIA with PHILEMENA, but ſhe would not deprive her of the pleaſure of coming to ſee you, nor ſeparate her from ORSAMES, who is uneaſy to find himſelf a moment without her.——Their Marriage is to be concluded in a few days, and I beg you to honour the Ceremony with your engaging Company, and that of your Friends;——it will be ſolemniz'd at my Seat, to prevent the Crowd and Trouble of many Viſitors.

*BELISA* having left off ſpeaking, and receiv'd the Thanks of all preſent, URANIA inform'd her of the Law they had impos'd on themſelves during their ſtay in that place; and ſhe found it ſo much to her taſte, that ſhe promiſed to ſubmit to it with a great deal of pleaſure. As it was one of thoſe fine ſerene days which admit of walking, URANIA propos'd taking a turn till Dinner; they agreed to it, and they all repair'd to the Terraſs which commanded the River; after having admir'd the Proſpect, the happy Situation of the Houſe, and prais'd URANIA for the eaſy and gallant manner with which ſhe receiv'd her Company, every body ſeated themſelves. I aſſure you, (*ſaid* URANIA) you allow me a merit which is wholly owing to yourſelves; as I love and eſteem you all infi-

nitely,

nitely, 'tis that animates my Actions: what comes from the Heart, is always accompany'd with an Air of Eaſe, which cannot be diſguis'd: my Temper is ſuch, that if the Company were leſs agreeable to me, I ſhould be leſs ſo to them; and tho' I would not be wanting in good manners, I ſhould be under a certain Conſtraint which would diſturb their Reception.

'TIS true (*ſaid* FELICIA) I have ſeen URANIA on ſuch an occaſion, and ſhe is not the ſame Perſon; ſhe becomes as ſerious, and even ſomething more ſo with Perſons ſhe does not love, as ſhe is engaging and entertaining with thoſe ſhe does: and you may read in her *Face* almoſt every thing that paſſes in her *Heart*. A free and open Temper (*cry'd* OROPHANES) is certainly a very great Charm, but ſtill, methinks, there ought to be a little Policy blended with it; and tho' all the world does not pleaſe us, 'tis our Intereſt to endeavour to make ourſelves agreeable to them. What you call Policy (*interrupted* CAMILLA, *with a gay Air*) is nothing but Diſſimulation, and that is a Fault I cannot pardon. You pronounce a little too haſtily, amiable CAMILLA (*reply'd* THELAMONT) there are occaſions when Diſſimulation is abſolutely neceſſary; without it Kings could not ſupport the weight of their Crowns, preſerve or enlarge their Dominions, or determine the different Intereſts of their Allies or Enemies. LEWIS the XIth was the greateſt Politician, and the moſt ſpirituous Prince of his time; by Fineſſes where he ran no riſque, he often did more hurt to his Enemies, than if he had led an Army into their Countries. Policy is of ſo great eſtimation among Potentates, that CHARLES V. always carry'd the Life of LEWIS XI. in his Pocket in all his Voyages; and it is a Remark, that in the midſt of a Court, the politeſt ſince the *Roman* Emperors, he every day allotted two hours to the reading it. HENRY VIII. King of *England* did the ſame, but he unluckily only imitated the Cruelty of it.

THAT's what I waited for (*cry'd* CAMILLA) you muſt agree with me that Cruelty is often the Child of Policy. I grant (*ſaid* OROPHANES) that Policy does ſometimes lead Princes to Actions that are cruel, and that

Diſ-

Diſſimulation is a part of Policy; but it is alſo a neceſſary part of it to accompliſh great Actions, and when Glory is the Aim, 'tis even a Virtue to know how to diſſemble well: and I praiſe that Art on ſome occaſions, as much as I blame it on others. To embrace one's Brother, and conceal one's Hatred, the better to get an opportunity for Revenge, as NERO did with BRITANNICUS, is a criminal Diſſimulation; as was the Action of ARTAXERXES towards ARTABAN, who pretended his Armour hurt him, and deſir'd that Warrior to change with him, which he did; but he had no ſooner pull'd it off, than ARTAXERXES plung'd a Ponyard into his Breaſt. Theſe are Pieces of Diſſimulation, unworthy not only of the Royal Majeſty, but of all Men of Honour, and which ought to be avoided as the Ruin of Glory and Reputation. LEWIS XI. was once guilty of an Action, to which he was neither induc'd by Policy nor a neceſſary Diſſimulation; which will ſhow you, that when a Prince is cruel, he looks on his Subjects no otherwiſe than as Goods, which he may diſpoſe of according to the Time, Place, or his own Caprice.

IN the Reign of that Monarch, the Cuſtom of travelling to the *Holy Land* was very prevalent. The Prior of *St. Coſme*, near *Plaiſir le Tours*, a Man of exemplary Piety, out of the Exceſs of his Devotion, determin'd to go thither. He ask'd leave of the Court, obtain'd it, and ſetting forth, arriv'd ſafely at *Jeruſalem*; but in his return was taken by the *Bulgarians*, and made a Slave. He continu'd twelve years in that unhappy Situation. The length of his Abſence perſuaded every body he was dead, and one of the King's Chaplains, believing the Priory vacant, begg'd it of him, who gave it without ſcruple. Accordingly he took poſſeſſion of it.

SOME Years after, the old Prior having regain'd his Liberty, return'd to *France*, oppreſs'd with Age and Misfortunes: His firſt Care was to repair to his Priory; but finding it was fill'd, went to the Court, which was then at *Plaiſir le Tours*; his venerable Air, which a long Beard had render'd more commanding Reſpect, the Recital of the Woes he had endur'd, and the unhappy Condition he was in, inſpir'd all, who ſaw or heard him, with Compaſſion.

THE King, to whom he preſented himſelf, promis'd to reſtore him to his Benefice, or, in exchange, to give him ſome other as good; but that Prince, not making any haſte in the Performance of what he had made him hope, the unhappy Prior inceſſantly importuned him: The King, thinking he grew troubleſome, and not very inclinable to grant his Requeſt, one Night call'd for TRISTANT the Hermit, his Grand-Prevôt, and order'd him to rid him of the Prior of *St. Coſme*. TRISTANT, accuſtom'd to ſuch Executions, thought of nothing but ſhowing his Obedience, and, taking a Confeſſor with him, went the next day to the Priory; where finding the preſent Prior at Table with ſome of his Friends, he invited the Grand-Prevôt to ſit down with them: but he, whoſe Orders were preſſing, declared them in a pathetick manner. His Friends and he at firſt thought that TRISTANT was inclined only to divert himſelf; but he ſoon related the Command he had received in ſuch a manner, as left no room for doubting the Truth of what he ſaid. The poor Prior, finding there was no Remedy, ſettled his Affairs, and prepared himſelf for another World, as much as the ſhort time he had allow'd him, would give leave. After which, TRISTANT order'd him to be put into a Sack, with a great Weight at the bottom of it, and thrown into the *Loyre*.

THE next day he attended the King, with an aſſurance that he had perform'd his Duty, as to what he had commanded him concerning the Prior. The King ſeem'd ſatisfy'd. But a few hours after, walking in the Palace-Garden, he perceiv'd the venerable old Prior of *St. Coſme* coming towards him: on which, turning towards TRISTANT; Wretch! *(ſaid he)* have you impos'd on me? Your Life ſhall anſwer the Arrogance. TRISTANT, very much alarm'd, threw himſelf at his feet, affirming that he had punctually obey'd his Commands. But, *(ſaid the King)* do you not ſee him before your eyes? *(pointing to the Prior.)* Sir, *(reply'd he)* the Miſtake has only been occaſion'd by your Majeſty; you commanded me to rid you of the Prior of *St. Coſme*; I went to the Priory, and took him that was in poſſeſ-

ſion,

ſion, and drown'd him: But it is eaſy to repair the Fault; I will make away with this alſo. No, *(ſaid the King)* 'tis very well. Then turning to the Prior; Go, good Man, *(ſaid he to him)* and take poſſeſſion of your Benefice, 'tis now vacant.

YOU ſee (*continued* OROPHANES) of what little uſe to the State was the Death of this innocent Prior; and by this Inſtance muſt infer, that it was more a Cruelty of Diſpoſition than Policy, which induced *Lewis* XI. to ſend him out of the World.

IT muſt be allow'd *(ſaid* BELISA) that the Adventure of the Prior was ſomewhat extraordinary: But ſince our Converſation turns on the Actions of Princes, tho' it be different from the Subject, yet it may not be improper, if I relate to you a Sentence of *Charles* V. which, tho' on a Trifle, ſeems to me to be admirable. This Emperor, reſiding at *Bruſſels*, and holding there a magnificent Court, the great Princes in *Europe* adorning it, had baniſh'd all ſuperfluous Ceremonies, that it might be as free as pompous. Two Ladies of diſtinguiſh'd Quality took it in their heads to interrupt this Liberty, by quarrelling for the Preheminence. The thing was carry'd to a great length, and *Charles* ſeeing that the Pleaſures of the whole Court were interrupted by the Foible of thoſe two Ladies, would himſelf be Judge in it; and ſetting a Day for determining this Affair, there was prepared for him a ſtately Throne, which he mounted, attended by all his Grandees, and heard the Council of the Parties, who were both preſent. The Cauſe was pleaded with Vigour on both ſides; but the Emperor finding the Arguments pretty equal, and deſiring to end the Affair, without diſobliging any one, gave Sentence, that the leaſt wiſe of the two ſhould have the Precedence, and ſo broke up the Aſſembly, with a general Applauſe of the Deciſion.

THIS was a very pretty turn, *(ſaid* URANIA) yet ſtill it keeps us inſenſibly on Politicks. CHARLES V. ſhew'd his Wiſdom in this Determination, ſince too often the Quarrels of Women give Men occaſion to take part in them; and a thing which is in reality of little conſequence, many

times

times becomes a State-Affair. CHARLES's Prudence prevented all the Accidents that might have happen'd. It did ſo, (*reſumed* BELISA) and as each of the Ladies wiſh'd to appear the wiſeſt, they found themſelves both obliged to give way, or elſe to embrace that amiable Liberty the Emperor had eſtabliſh'd; and the Men of each Party were forced to make a Jeſt of an Affair, which might, by the indiſcreet Pride of our Sex, have become very ſerious.

*THELAMONT* ought to be very well ſatisfy'd, (*cry'd* ARIMONT) with the Company's carrying Policy to ſuch a degree of Neceſſity; for, if I miſtake not, he has ſeem'd very vigorous in the Defence of it. And I am ſo far of his mind, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) that I think, without it, 'tis impoſſible for a Prince to govern well; and that without Study, and the Art of Policy, a King muſt certainly fall into great Errors. Doubtleſs, (*rejoin'd* THELAMONT) a Prince born to hold the Reins of a Kingdom, ought inceſſantly to apply himſelf to Study; Hiſtory ſupplying him with various Examples of Wiſdom, Prudence, Equity, Juſtice, and Policy, on which he muſt model his Actions, in order to make himſelf loved and feared.

BUT (*ſaid* ARIMONT) can't Men regulate their Actions by their own Experience and Inſight into Affairs, without the aſſiſtance of Study? Muſt they be always ty'd down to follow Precedents? There are ſome who think they may, (*cry'd* THELAMONT) but I can't bear that a Man of your Senſe and Underſtanding ſhould continue in that Error; and I aſſure you, I ſhall ſpare no pains to convince you. Men may have in them the Seeds of Virtue, but without Study, and the Knowledge of Things paſt, they cannot be ripen'd into Perfection. Kings, above all other Men, have need of the Example of former Potentates; 'tis a Light which guides their Actions all their Lives. If it be true, that there is an Art even in driving a Chariot, ſteering a Ship, building a Houſe, or managing things of yet leſs Ingenuity; how much more muſt there be in the Adminiſtration of a Monarchick, or Republick State? He that would breed up a Hawk, ought to learn the Method; and infinitely more

ought

ought he, whoſe Province it is to govern Men, the moſt capricious, fantaſtick, and refractory of all Creatures, and who require the greateſt Dexterity in managing? Uſed to Sovereignty over every Specie of the Creation, with difficulty he ſubmits to the Government of his Fellow-Creature——Certainly, if nothing was neceſſary towards the ſubduing of a People, but Courage to attempt it, and making uſe of our own Notions; or, to ſpeak like our new Hereticks in Policy, to leave every thing to hazard, in vain have ſo many Hiſtorians, great Poets, Orators, and Philoſophers, employ'd their Time, and broke their Reſts, for the Inſtruction of Princes, Magiſtrates, and Miniſters of State; yet, I believe, that every body will acknowledge, that Poſterity has been infinitely obliged to them, and muſt look on their divine Writings, as containing all the Maxims requiſite to the Art of Ruling: For from them have the greateſt Stateſmen taken their Knowledge; 'tis by their Care that we every day lay before us the Examples of the *Egyptians*, *Perſians*, *Athenians*, and *Romans*.

IF there was any ground for ARIMONT's Notions, what occaſion have we to be inform'd of the Actions of thoſe Princes, or Sovereigns, who have govern'd ſo many Nations? It would be alſo unneceſſary for Poſterity, to know what paſſes in our Age, were we not convinced, there is an Art in ruling well, which cannot be acquir'd, but by weighing things paſt, which Hiſtory preſents us with, as Mirrors and Guides in our Affairs, preſent and to come. Can there be ſo beautiful a Science as that which preſerves Peace? A Science which, inſtead of being deſtroy'd by Time, is enrich'd, augmented, and brought nearer to Perfection. Every thing flouriſhes in the State where that is cultivated; and, where it is neglected, Ruin and Perdition are the unfailing Conſequences. I very well know indeed, that notwithſtanding the Uſe of Wiſdom and Policy, it's very difficult for Princes and great Miniſters to content every body. The Accidents which daily arrive, and are impoſſible to be foreſeen, the Envy of Cotemporaries, the Calumnies which are ſpread among the People, and

the

the Care Malecontents always take to blacken the moſt innocent Actions, is, generally ſpeaking, the reaſon. For it is as hard to pleaſe every body, as SIMONIDES pleaſantly ſaid, as it is to fit a Garment to the *Moon*, that never continues a minute in the ſame ſhape. But what Glory then muſt it be for a Prince, or a Miniſter, who, deſpiſing thoſe vile Creatures, always conſults the Good of the State, every thing he undertakes is crown'd with Succeſs, and he is reſpected by his Neighbours, and by his Subjects.

IT is certain (*ſaid* OROPHANES) that the Art of Policy muſt be acquir'd by Study and Experience; and that many may ſay with the Emperor COMMODUS, that they are born Kings and Princes, but no body can pretend to be endu'd, when born, with Policy, and the Art of Governing. Yet theſe new Doctors in Politicks (*cry'd* ARIMONT) hold, that all Monarchies have their Beginnings, their appointed Time of Maturity, and their Periods, determined by *Fate*: So that all Politicks are unneceſſary; and ſay, with LICINIUS, that too much Learning is the Ruin of Commonwealths; and that all Books ought to be forbid, as pernicious. That is a moſt condemnable piece of obſtinate Ignorance indeed, (*interrupted* THELAMONT) which precipitates a Nation into irretrievable Misfortunes: ALEXANDER the Conqueror was of a very different opinion; he ſtile'd the Iliad of HOMER a true Guide in military Affairs, and conſtantly lay with that and his Sword under his Head. JULIUS CÆSAR, in his Expeditions, always carry'd a Library with him, which he conſtantly ſtudy'd, communicating the Remarks he made to his Generals, his Miniſters, and thoſe who govern'd the Provinces. Theſe great Men did not think their own Wiſdom ſufficient to carry 'em thro' every thing. ALEXANDER was wont to ſay, that he ow'd more to his Preceptor ARISTOTLE, than to PHILIP of *Macedon*, his Father. That glorious King, whoſe Heart was ſo much bent on War, had a view to Fame in ſomething he thought preferable to Arms, and modeſtly complain'd, in a Letter he wrote to ARISTOTLE, that he was concern'd he ſhould publiſh the Inſtructions

ſtructions he had beſtow'd on him, becauſe others might profit by them, as he had done; and he had much rather ſurpaſs Mankind in Learning, than in Power and Riches. DEMETRIUS the *Phalerian* adviſ'd King PTOLEMY, and all other Princes, to ſtudy night and day; and it was a Saying of PLATO's, that that Commonwealth was happy, whoſe Governour was a Philoſopher. ——In fine, Study enlightens the Underſtanding, and leads Men to a perfect Knowledge of themſelves, which renders them more humane, and excites them more to Virtue. The Trophies of MILTIADES rouz'd up THEMISTOCLES; ſo have ſeveral Heroes been inſpir'd by the Examples of thoſe who have been before them; witneſs the SCIPIO's, the CATO's, the EMILIUS's, and the CÆSARS. Learning begets Authority, Credit, and Reſpect among Men; and the Love of the whole World is the Fruit of a wiſe Behaviour. How can a Prince, whoſe Rank places him ſo far above the Vulgar, be capable of gueſſing the Calamities his People may fall into, but by Study? How can he diſcover the ſecret Plots that are contrived to enſnare him? How can he preſerve himſelf from the Flatteries his Ears are perpetually beſieged with? Books have a greater Privilege than Men; they explain themſelves with Freedom, and their Counſels and Reproaches are liſten'd to without Anger; they ſerve as Antidotes to the Poiſon of Flattery, and may be conſulted at all times, and on all occaſions. Would you ſee what effect the Deſire of Liberty has upon the Soul, what is the Conſequence of a baſe Action, what Remorſe follows Cruelty, and how ineſtimable a Virtue Clemency is; would you look into the Viciſſitudes of Fortune, and how liable to Change is the Condition of the moſt Powerful preſent, Hiſtory ſhows it all without diſguiſe: 'Tis the Theatre where the whole World is repreſented; we here find every thing we want; we view Tempeſts and Shipwrecks without Terror; Battles and Sieges, without Danger; the Cuſtoms and Manners of all Nations without Expence; and 'tis here we may find the Beginnings and Endings, the Flouriſhing and Decay of Empires. I ſubmit, (*ſaid* ARIMONT) and I

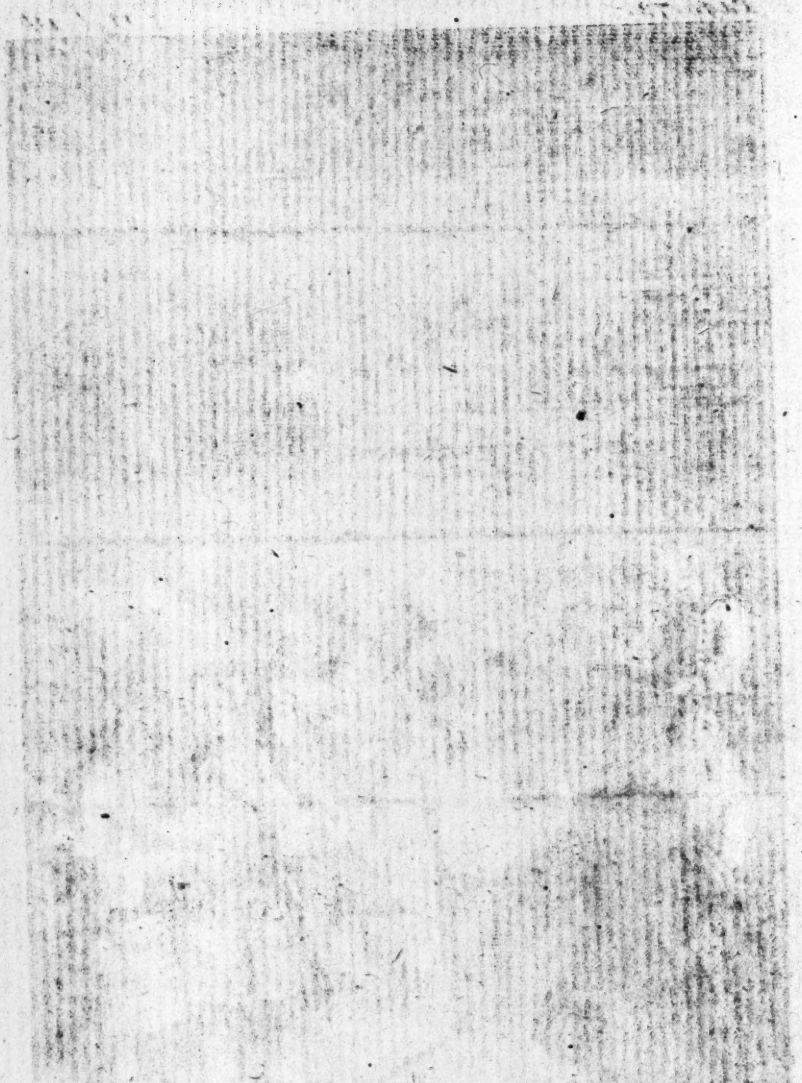
find

find your Reaſons ſo juſt and well-grounded, that I now blame thoſe who will have it to be, as I endeavour'd to maintain, that Experience alone was ſufficient. But I can't repent having been the occaſion of a Diſcourſe, the Beauties of which I am ſo charm'd with: and I believe they are not a few, who have taken the liberty to contradict THELAMONT, on purpoſe to give him an opportunity of anſwering them. I muſt own (*added* BELISA) that he has maintain'd his Opinion with ſuch admirable Learning and Eloquence, as very well demonſtrates the Advantages of Literature, which has aided him in ſo agreeable a Converſation. THELAMONT anſwer'd with modeſty to the Praiſes he had ſo well deſerv'd; and, that he might put a ſtop to them, made the Company take notice that 'twas Dinner-time: They got up, and walking towards the Houſe, found every thing was ready to be ſerv'd to Table. Mirth, a mutual Love and Confidence, and a noble Frankneſs animating this amiable Society, one may ſay their Pleaſures were compleat.

AFTER Dinner was over, BELISA would make every one ſubmit to the Law which had been made, and deſired them to follow her to the Library. They conſented; and having in the ſame manner as the Day before, ſeated themſelves, and taken up Books, nothing was heard but the ruſtle of turning over Leaves: BELISA was the firſt that broke ſilence; I have happened (*ſaid ſhe*) on the Inſtructions which BUSSY gives his Son, which puts me in mind of what PHILEMENA has wrote to JULIA; 'tis a Piece worth your Attention, and will let you ſee the Humour and Underſtanding of that amiable Woman. At theſe words the Company begg'd ſhe would not defer the Pleaſure they propoſed to themſelves in hearing it. As I deſire (*ſaid* JULIA) never to ſtray from the Rules PHILEMENA has ſet me, I always carry them about me, ſo can eaſily ſatisfy your Curioſity: In ſpeaking this, ſhe preſented to URANIA a little Book in Manuſcript; who taking it with a Grace peculiar to herſelf, and perceiving her Friends diſpoſing themſelves to give attention, began to read:

*General*





## *General Inſtructions of a* MOTHER *to a* DAUGHTER, *for her Conduct in Life.*

IN the Plan of your Education, my dear JULIA, I have conſulted your Glory more than my own, and ſhall be compleatly happy to ſee you perfect without any Vanity, in having doubly form'd you, by Blood, and Precepts: The only Pleaſure I propoſe to myſelf, is ſeeing you follow them, which your Docility in liſtening to them flatters me you will do. I give you my Inſtructions in writing, that in what Place or Condition ſoever you are, they may be always preſent with you; and that when Death deprives you of me, it may not at the ſame time rob you of that which may be more uſeful to you than myſelf. A Cuſtom wiſely introduced into the World, having made me truſt your bringing up to Perſons who are, by being ſhut in a Cloyſter, ſecur'd from all worldly Troubles, will therefore prevent two things equally unhappy; either too great an Inclination for a monaſtick Life, or too violent an Abhorrence of it: Be upon your guard, my deareſt JULIA, againſt both. Youth, always fond of Novelty, often ſurrenders itſelf without conſulting Reaſon. The Tranquillity of a Monaſtick Life, the inticing Diſcourſes of thoſe whoſe only aim is to make you embrace the Vows they are already bound by, makes me apprehend your adding to the number of ſo many young Creatures, who are by an inacceſſible Grate often render'd more wretched than thoſe whoſe Morals have been corrupted by the World. When Remorſe aſſaults one in the Cloyſter, one muſt be very particularly endow'd with Grace to find any Remedy, ſince the only ones that can be apply'd, are the very Cauſes of our Affliction: as Retirement, Prayer, and a regular, and a religious Life. One is then apt to paint the World in ſuch lively and beautiful Colours, that one burns with an Im-

patience to be in it, and cannot forbear lamenting the Impoſſibility there is of ever doing it. How will the Mind in ſuch a Caſe be rack'd with ten thouſand torturing Idea's! One thinks thoſe very things fill'd with Charms, which are in reality Subjects only of Sorrow and Vexation; Vice appears dreſs'd in the ſhape of Virtue, and without ſinning in the *Practick* Part, one does ſo doubly in the *Theorick*.

WHEN a Perſon has lived in the World, and has had the misfortune to give into ſome of the little Follies of it, the Remorſe of an irregular Conduct, and the Diſguſt of a Life fill'd with Intrigue, every thing appears in its proper Colours, and one looks on Retirement as the moſt Sovereign Bleſſing. We ought therefore to know ourſelves thoroughly before we enter into ſuch a Life. But perhaps you'll ſay, Muſt we then plunge ourſelves into Vice, that our Return to Virtue may be with the more Vigour? No, that is not what I mean, but I would have you be witneſs of the Failings of others, without erring yourſelf, that ill Examples may ſerve as a Preſervative to your Diſcretion; and that, comparing the Troubles, Noiſe, Hurry, and Confuſion, and an intereſted and intriguing World, with the ſerene Comforts of Retirement, you may conſult your Heart in the Choice, and then embrace that to which you are moſt inclined. One may live as regularly in the World as in a Cloyſter, and perhaps better; a generous Mind, when it has the power of doing evil, will rather avoid it, than when it is under a conſtraint.

THE Charms with which Heaven has bleſs'd you, while they delight my Eye, make me tremble for you hereafter. Beauty has been often the Rock on which Virtue has ſplit, when care has not been taken to enrich the Mind with Meaſures which may defend it in all the various Changes of Life. A ſplendid Fortune is ever attended by Luxury, whoſe Companion is Coquetry. The Adoration of the Men, and the perpetual Flatteries one meets with from them, are often too pleaſing to our Vanity; and, by liſtening to a number, the Heart

is

is uncertain in its Determination, and one inſenſibly gives up to a *Croud* that Reputation we fear to truſt with one *ſingle* Perſon, and which ought to be dearer to one than one's Life. Poverty, Misfortunes, and a Life embitter'd by eternal Vexations, is no leſs fatal to Virtue; ſuch a Woman is apt to make uſe of her Beauty to ſubdue her Enemies——to procure her Friends in time of need: She meets, 'tis probable, with dangerous Conſolers, and her Honour is the Sacrifice to Gratitude. To prevent theſe Accidents, Wiſdom is the only means; but endeavour to be *wiſe* without *Affectation*; Wiſdom does not require ſo much *outward Show*, as *inward Severity*. Be *prudent*, without being a *Prude*: Let your *Modeſty* be accompany'd with *Gaiety*, and your *Reſerve* with *Good-Nature*: Apply yourſelf to learn what will embelliſh your Mind, but let not *Vanity* attend your *Knowledge*: Let your *Philoſophy* be *Chriſtian*: Be *affable* and *obliging* to *all*, *intimate* but with a *few*. *Pity* the Misfortunes you are in no proſpect of *feeling*: Behave without too much *Submiſſion* to your *Equals*, and without *Pride* to your *Inferiors*; Comfort the Diſtreſſed of all Conditions; Do nothing but what is *praiſe-worthy*, without aiming at Praiſe; the Oſtentation of a good Action often eclipſes the Glory which it would otherwiſe deſerve. If Fate allots you to a happy Marriage, make the Bleſſing permanent by Love, Virtue, and a generous Confidence. If, on the contrary, you are unfortunately ſo, and your Mind torn and diſtracted with the Agonies of domeſtick Jars, look out for Friends who have a greater regard for your *Virtue* than your *Beauty*; and if by that means you get no relief, ſeek it from him who alone can extricate us out of the deepeſt Diſtreſs. If you love your Husband paſſionately, and he but ill returns your Tenderneſs, let Mildneſs, Complaiſance, and a blameleſs Conduct be the only Arms wherewith you combat his ill Humour; Jealouſy, Sullenneſs, or a peeviſh Melancholy will never regain a Heart liable to wandring. If the Match is diſproportion'd, and he happens to be very agreeable in his Humour, but the contrary in his Perſon, never ceaſe

endeavouring to conquer your Diſlike, and remember the Beauties of the Mind are by far the moſt preferable. ——If you chance to be equally indifferent to each other, let not that draw you into any Irregularities, ſhun the Opportunities of finding in another the Charms that are wanting in your Husband, and let the Force of Duty ſupply the Defects of Fondneſs.

'TIS in ſuch Circumſtances as theſe that 'tis difficult to preſerve one's Virtue; but then 'tis, at theſe times, that it is moſt requiſite, and appears with greater Luſtre. A Woman perfectly happy, who is not wanting in her Duty, is *eſteemed* without being *praiſed*, becauſe having no Complaint, ſhe has no Pretence for doing otherwiſe; but a Woman that is *unfortunate*, and yet *wiſe*, ſeems to exceed even Expectation. The Virgin, or the Widow-State alſo ſeems to me as much or more expos'd to danger; a young Woman that is left without Father or Mother, and entirely Miſtreſs of her Actions, can't be too circumſpect in them.——She takes no ſtep that does not endanger her Reputation; if ſhe keeps a great deal of Company, ſhe paſſes for a Coquette; if ſhe confines herſelf to a few ſelect Friends, ſhe then has ſome ſecret Intrigue; in ſhort, every body paſſes their Judgments on her with leſs Charity, becauſe they know ſhe has no body to be reſponſible for her Conduct. 'Tis then I adviſe Retirement, but without entering into religious Orders.——If you ſhould marry, and your Husband die, take care not to imitate thoſe Women, who think, becauſe they have no body to whom they are oblig'd to be accountable for what they do, they may with ſafety abandon themſelves to an irregular Conduct, believing that, under the Umbrage of their *Crape*, they may conceal the looſe Inclinations of their *Hearts*. A Widow ought to be more nice in her Behaviour than either a Wife or a Maid: The State ſhe has paſt through, ſhould make her obſerve a greater Decorum, ſince ſhe ought to reſume the Modeſty and Innocence of a Maid, with the Knowledge of a Wife; Wiſdom muſt be her inſeparable Guide; or ſhe will be liable to Cenſure: if ſhe can, therefore, be diſengaged from the Cares of a Family, and

the

the Affairs which are capable of retaining her in the World, the beſt thing ſhe can do, is to retire herſelf from it: She knows all the Deficiencies of it, the Injuſtice, the Cruelty, and the Afflictions of it; the Pleaſures ſhe has enjoy'd not having recompens'd the Pains, a Cloyſter is for her a ſafe and ſure Aſylum. Ah! how acceptable to Heaven is ſuch a Sacrifice? Religion meets with no oppoſition in her Soul, free and detach'd from the things of this World, all would otherwiſe ſeem Conſtraint, is now Joy and Comfort. Let none but theſe, and Maids of a mature Age, who have had time to reflect on the Life they are entring into, pretend to embrace Holy Orders; let there be no forc'd Calls, no Victims of Family and Intereſt. 'Tis not but that Grace may operate in young People, but ſuch ſort of Holocauſts are ſcarce; and, among the great Number of *Nuns*, thoſe that are content are by much the ſmalleſt part.

THUS, my deareſt JULIA, have I led you thro' the different Stages of human Life, and hope, when you read this, you'll rather think it came from a Friend, whoſe Tenderneſs endeavour'd to make you perfect, than from a Mother grown ſevere by Age; and do not enquire whether ſhe who gave you theſe Leſſons obſerv'd 'em herſelf, only think that ſhe who could give 'em was *capable* of following 'em; others Faults do not leſſen ours, but ought to ſerve as Examples to deter us from 'em. I flatter myſelf, from the Obſervations I have made on your Temper, that this Abridgment of your Conduct may be ſerviceable to you in all the Inſtances of your Life, on which I beſeech the Divine Being to pour his Holy Bleſſings.

WHEN URANIA had done reading, This *(ſaid* THELAMONT*)* is an amiable manner of inſtructing; there runs thro' the whole Work a certain Tenderneſs and Gentleneſs, which very much adds to the Value of it. As for me *(ſaid* ORSAMES*)* it ſhall be ſo much my care to render JULIA happy in a marry'd State, that I hope ſhe will have no occaſion for the Leſſons which relate to an unfortunate Match. I own *(added* FLORINDA*)* that this is a much better Method of teaching Youth than Severity;

the Soul readily inclines to Virtue, when its pointed out with Delicacy. I am charm'd with it (*cry'd* CAMILLA) for I can't bear the Meaſures ſome Parents take in the Education of their Children, who ſtrive by dint of Blows and harſh Expreſſions to fright 'em into Virtue. That is the reaſon, (*ſaid* ARIMONT) that we ſee numbers of Men and Women, as ſoon as they are free from the paternal Yoke, give themſelves blindly up to their Paſſions; their Leſſons of Honour and Wiſdom being given 'em with ſeverity, they are no ſooner at liberty than they miſapply 'em, and inſtead of the Admonitions, only remember the Ill-nature of thoſe who gave 'em. This puts me in mind (*reſum'd* THELAMONT) of a Story that MONTAIGNE relates upon the Subject of Childrens Education: he blames, as much as we, the too great Severity of Parents, who ſeek rather to be feared than loved, retrenching even the tender Names that Nature gives 'em, the Son calling his Father *Sir*, and his Mother *Madam*; on which he tells us, that a Perſon of Diſtinction, a Friend of his, who had loſt his only Son, a Youth of great hopes in the Army, in diſcourſing with him on the Affliction ſuch a loſs muſt be, ſaid, My greateſt Grief is the having brought up my Son with ſo much Severity, that it hid from him the Tenderneſs I had for him, and that he died with the Idea of my loving him but ſlenderly: this muſt have been a very cutting regret, (*added* THELAMONT) and is a good Leſſon for Fathers. MONTAIGNE on this makes Reflections, which we are apt to make as well as he, but I wiſh we would not confine 'em only to Reaſoning, but put 'em in practice alſo. This Example (*ſaid* OROPHANES) is not only applicable to Fathers, but to all Mankind in general, who ſeldom underſtand the Value of Things till they poſſeſs them no longer. A Father, a Son, a Friend, a great Monarch, a Hero, are never ſo much reſpected, loved, or valued, during their Life-time, as after their Death: the Sorrow for the loſs of 'em has this in particular, that it brings to mind thoſe Actions which their being alive had made to be forgot. 'Tis a certain truth indeed (*rejoin'd* BELISA;) the *Romans* never knew the

Value

Value of CORIOLANUS, till they had baniſh'd him, and the *Volſcians*, who had been ſo often defeated by him, had made him their General, and under his Conduct drawn Victory to their ſide. What a prodigious Alteration in the *Roman* Affairs was occaſion'd by the Death of QUINTUS FABIUS?———Did not that of MARCELLUS hinder the City of *Locri* from being taken?———SCIPIO had no ſooner loſt his Life, than the *Carthaginians* thought themſelves Conquerors, and the *Romans* overcome: and ſo it would have happen'd *(reply'd* ORSAMES*)* had it not been for the Prudence of PUBLIUS VOLUMNIUS, who ſeeing the Conſul VALERIUS fall dead, cover'd him himſelf, and concealed his Loſs ſo well, that the Army knew nothing of it till the Battel was over. The very Preſence of CAMILLUS terrified the Enemy, and he was always attended with Victory. The Reputation of ALEXANDER was ſo ſpread, that he was known in the moſt diſtant Countries, every body thought it an honour to obey him, and deſpis'd all other Leaders.

THIS Converſation having laſted till the hour for walking, the Company repair'd to the River-ſide. The Converſation for ſome time turn'd on indifferent things, but at length falling on *Poetry*; the agreeable FELICIA ſaid ſhe would entertain BELISA with a Piece that had never been ſeen, and which ſhe believ'd would pleaſe her. They all deſired her to read it, which ſhe did with a becoming Air, and Softneſs in her Voice.

## OLYMPIA in Deſpair.
## An Irregular ODE.

*WEARY, deteſting all Society,*
*Since ſhunn'd by him I only wiſh to ſee,*
*I fly the chearleſs ſight of Human Kind,*
*Seek Solitude beſitting my ſad Mind:*
*Where unalarm'd and free*
*From Inſults and from Flattery,*
*Senſe, in a Lethargy of Thought,*

*Might be diſſolv'd,* Timolion *forgot,*
*And future Time glide on, unfelt, in bleſt Stupidity.*
*But when to unfrequented Wilds I run,*
*Or hide me in ſome day-defying Gloom,*
*Where the bright Lamp of Heaven ne'er ſhone,*
*And Night ſeems ever but begun!*
*Cruel* Remembrance *perſecutes me ſtill,*
*And diſappoints my Will;*
*Shows what I* was, *with what I'm now become,*
*And racks my Brain with curs'd Compariſon.*

*What ſhall I do? alas! I ſtrive in vain;*
*Long-loſt Repoſe I* never *muſt regain:*
*Where-e'er I go,* Timolion *is there!*
*Even Darkneſs cannot hide him from my Sight,*
*His fatal Beams dart through the Vail of Night,*
*To my Soul's Eye his Glories all appear,*
*And wake Reflection with too glaring Light!*
*The ſleeping Paſſions at the quick'ning Blaze,*
*Start to new Life, and hoſtile Vigour gain.*
*All Foes alike to Reaſon's Sway,*
*Each his whole Force diſplays*
*To torture or betray,*
*With* Shows *of Pleaſure, or with* real *Pain.*
*Hope flatt'ring Paraſite, is always near,*
*Oppos'd to him, ſtands Tyrant Fear,*
*Both have enough to ſay, and both by turns engroſs my Ear.*
*Long they ſtruggle, but in vain,*
*Deſpotick Rule to gain.*
*Their Strength is equal, my divided Soul*
*Yields now to* this, *and then to* that's *Controul;*
*And whilſt of neither diſpoſſeſt,*
*Both with convulſive Fury rend my bleeding Breaſt.*
*Thought warring againſt Thought, like meeting Tides,*
*Daſh o'er each other with tumultuous Force,*
*O'erwhelming all within their rapid Courſe,*
*All rage at once, all conquer, and yet none ſubſides.*
*My Mind a Chaos of Confuſion ſeems,*
*Doubt-kill'd Expectance, ſoon as born, expires,*
*Ten thouſand Horrors the ſhort Joy ſucceed,*

*And*

*And each new Thought does a new Fury breed.*
*Wild and abortive Schemes!*
*Deſpair-check'd Wiſhes, and untam'd Deſires,*
*Numberleſs, nameleſs, Contradictions riſe,*
*Driving, in Storms, my ſcatter'd Senſe about;*
*Determination, her ſought Aid denies,*
*And Madneſs reigns throughout!*
*So when o'er Buildings fir'd, a Whirlwind rides,*
*And every way, th' excentrick Flame divides,*
*Some, ſnatch'd aloft in blazing Volumes fly,*
*And paint with dreadful Radience all the Sky;*
*While others downward hurl'd,*
*At firſt, devour the humble Duſt, and crawl along the (ground,*
*Till at their Lot enrage'd, they gather round,*
*And ſpread vaſt Ruin thro' th' affrighted World.*

I would fain be acquainted with OLYMPIA (*ſaid* JULIA) theſe Verſes give me a very great eſteem for her. She very well deſerves to be eſteem'd, (*reply'd* FELICIA) and her Adventures would be extremely worthy your Attention; but I am engaged to Secrecy for ſome time. In ſpeaking theſe words, by chance ſhe caſt her eyes on ARIMONT, and found him ſo much alter'd, that ſhe asked him aloud, if he were not well; which made all the Company obſerve him with concern: 'Tis nothing, (*ſaid he to them, with extreme Sorrow*) the Name of OLYMPIA, and the Repetition of thoſe Verſes, has reminded me of a very great Misfortune; but I beg you will give me leave to imitate the Diſcretion which ſhe has enjoin'd FELICIA, and ask me no queſtions.

THIS Diſcourſe made that Lady thoughtful for ſome moments, and partly diſcovering the Myſtery ſhe had been let into but imperfectly, repented her having mention'd OLYMPIA before him: but, to interrupt a Converſation which was becoming ſerious, we muſt lay no conſtraint upon our Friends, (*ſaid ſhe*) and, without preſſing ARIMONT on a Subject which is painful to him, I hope he will excuſe our Care for him, ſince it proceeds from our Eſteem. I ſhould be glad if FLORINDA

*Might be diſſolv'd,* Timolion *forgot,*
*And future Time glide on, unfelt, in bleſt Stupidity.*
*But when to unfrequented Wilds I run,*
*Or hide me in ſome day-defying Gloom,*
*Where the bright Lamp of Heaven ne'er ſhone,*
*And* Night *ſeems ever but begun!*
*Cruel* Remembrance *perſecutes me ſtill,*
*And diſappoints my Will;*
*Shows what I* was, *with what I'm now become,*
*And racks my Brain with curs'd Compariſon.*

*What ſhall I do? alas! I ſtrive in vain;*
*Long-loſt Repoſe I* never *muſt regain:*
*Where-e'er I go,* Timolion *is there!*
*Even Darkneſs cannot hide him from my Sight,*
*His fatal Beams dart through the Vail of Night,*
*To my Soul's Eye his Glories all appear,*
*And wake Reflection with too glaring Light!*
*The ſleeping Paſſions at the quick'ning Blaze,*
*Start to new Life, and hoſtile Vigour gain.*
*All Foes alike to Reaſon's Sway,*
*Each his whole Force diſplays*
*To torture or betray,*
*With* Shows *of Pleaſure, or with* real *Pain.*
*Hope flatt'ring Paraſite, is always near,*
*Oppos'd to him, ſtands Tyrant Fear,*
*Both have enough to ſay, and both by turns engroſs my Ear.*
*Long they ſtruggle, but in vain,*
*Deſpotick Rule to gain.*
*Their Strength is equal, my divided Soul*
*Yields now to* this, *and then to* that's *Controul;*
*And whilſt of neither diſpoſſeſt,*
*Both with convulſive Fury rend my bleeding Breaſt.*
*Thought warring againſt Thought, like meeting Tides,*
*Daſh o'er each other with tumultuous Force,*
*O'erwhelming all within their rapid Courſe,*
*All rage at once, all conquer, and yet none ſubſides.*
*My Mind a Chaos of Confuſion ſeems,*
*Doubt-kill'd Expectance, ſoon as born, expires,*
*Ten thouſand Horrors the ſhort Joy ſucceed,*

*And*

*And each new Thought does a new Fury breed.*
*Wild and abortive Schemes!*
*Deſpair-check'd Wiſhes, and untam'd Deſires,*
*Numberleſs, nameleſs, Contradictions riſe,*
*Driving, in Storms, my ſcatter'd Senſe about;*
*Determination, her ſought Aid denies,*
*And Madneſs reigns throughout!*
*So when o'er Buildings fir'd, a Whirlwind rides,*
*And every way, th' excentrick Flame divides,*
*Some, ſnatch'd aloft in blazing Volumes fly,*
*And paint with dreadful Radience all the Sky;*
*While others downward hurl'd,*
*At firſt, devour the humble Duſt, and crawl along the (ground,*
*Till at their Lot enrage'd, they gather round,*
*And ſpread vaſt Ruin thro' th' affrighted World.*

I would fain be acquainted with OLYMPIA (*ſaid* JULIA) theſe Verſes give me a very great eſteem for her. She very well deſerves to be eſteem'd, (*reply'd* FELICIA) and her Adventures would be extremely worthy your Attention; but I am engaged to Secrecy for ſome time. In ſpeaking theſe words, by chance ſhe caſt her eyes on ARIMONT, and found him ſo much alter'd, that ſhe asked him aloud, if he were not well; which made all the Company obſerve him with concern: 'Tis nothing, (*ſaid he to them, with extreme Sorrow*) the Name of OLYMPIA, and the Repetition of thoſe Verſes, has reminded me of a very great Misfortune; but I beg you will give me leave to imitate the Diſcretion which ſhe has enjoin'd FELICIA, and ask me no queſtions.

THIS Diſcourſe made that Lady thoughtful for ſome moments, and partly diſcovering the Myſtery ſhe had been let into but imperfectly, repented her having mention'd OLYMPIA before him: but, to interrupt a Converſation which was becoming ſerious, we muſt lay no conſtraint upon our Friends, (*ſaid ſhe*) and, without preſſing ARIMONT on a Subject which is painful to him, I hope he will excuſe our Care for him, ſince it proceeds from our Eſteem. I ſhould be glad if FLORINDA

and CAMILLA, *(continu'd ſhe, turning to them)* would tell us their Hiſtory, and the beginning of that agreeable Friendſhip that unites them. With all my heart, *(ſaid* CAMILLA, *laughing)* pray attend; for I am going to begin: We are the Daughters of two Siſters, and conſequently Couſin Germains; we were brought up together, and left Miſtreſſes of ourſelves very young. *Sympathy*, in concert with *Nature*, has united our Hearts; our Fortunes are in common; we live together without *Envy* or *Ambition*, but eſpecially without that Paſſion which is call'd *Love*; by this you may gueſs we have not many Adventures to tell you. The Company laugh'd heartily at CAMILLA's gay Humour. Truly, *(ſaid* OROPHANES) if every body liv'd ſo, ORSAMES and JULIA would not have ſo much engroſs'd our Attention. CAMILLA can't impoſe upon me, *(cry'd* URANIA) whatever ſhe ſays; I have ſometimes ſeen her Gaiety changed into a Thoughtfulneſs, and FLORINDA's Gravity has frequently ſeem'd to me to be mix'd with a ſoft compoſed Joy, that ſufficiently denoted the Situation of her Heart. Don't deceive yourſelf, beautiful URANIA *(anſwer'd* CAMILLA *briskly)* 'tis for the Convenience of our Friends we are ſo; and, that we may not be both alike tireſome, when FLORINDA jeſts, I grow ſerious; and when I follow the Vivacity of my Temper, ſhe becomes grave: and, by this Alteration, we find the Secret of not growing tedious to thoſe we would oblige. Every body prais'd CAMILLA's agreeable Turn. It muſt be allow'd, *(ſaid* OROPHANES) that Wit is an Ingredient very neceſſary for Converſation. He that is bleſt with it, is never tireſome to himſelf nor Company. There are ſo many ſorts of Wits, *(reply'd* FLORINDA) that one can't engage not to be weary'd with ſome of them. 'Tis true, *(ſaid* JULIA) and one ought to be aſſur'd one is poſſeſs'd of the only true ſort, before one can think one's ſelf agreeable. And yet, *(cry'd* BELISA) there are ſome who have a vaſt deal, and are yet diſagreeable. I know ſome Perſons of moſt profound Learning and great Knowledge, with whom I can't ſo much as amuſe myſelf; and I have ſome Friends of not near ſo ſublime an Underſtanding,

ing, whoſe Converſation charms me, becauſe perhaps their Wit is nearer my reach, and that I have not Capacity enough to comprehend the others. That's very modeſt, (*ſaid* URANIA) but when one is as knowing as you are, every thing is in one's reach. I have a Work upon the Subject, which may decide the Queſtion; 'tis writ by a Friend of mine, addreſs'd to another: this is it, (*ſaid ſhe*) pulling out a little Book.

## *A Diſſertation upon Wit.*

CAlling to mind the Converſation that you and I had together one day, the Humour took me to put down in writing what I had ſaid to you, in oppoſition to your Exceſs of Modeſty, in which you ſeem'd to me to ſurpaſs yourſelf: you maintain'd, in choſen Terms, and with Expreſſions full of *Wit*, that you had no Wit. It ſeem'd to me a pleaſant thing, to ſee you make uſe of the greateſt Learning, accompany'd with all the Graces of Eloquence, the moſt beautiful Supporters of Wit, to prove to me your want of Wit; this makes me ſpeak to you now, as if I did not want it, and endeavour to define it: So much boldneſs does your too great Modeſty enforce me to commit.

IN my opinion, there are three ſorts of Men of Wit; the Man of Learning, the Pedant, and the natural Genius that is cultivated; the Scholar is ſeldom ſo *agreeable* as he is *uſeful*: as his Genius, ſhut up in a Study, comes out of it with pain, always retaining the Gloomineſs of that Place which has been the Scene of his producing, perhaps, a great many beautiful things, yet hinders him from ſaying them in common Converſation; being too full of what he has done, or too much taken up with what he is going to compoſe, he ſeldom gets out of his Enthuſiaſm; and finding every thing beneath his own Thoughts, he's always ſerious and reſerv'd: I ſooner therefore chuſe to read his Book than hear him ſpeak.

THE *Pedant*, puffed up with having paſs'd through all the Degrees of the College, can ſcarce ſpeak to any one

one that does not underſtand *Greek* and *Latin*; he makes it a rule, always to particularize himſelf by ſome Opinion, which he maintains with violence: this makes his Learning tedious and fatiguing, and his Company is ſhunn'd by all Perſons of leſs Knowledge, and more Senſe.

THE *true Wit* ſeems to me to be the natural Genius cultivated, who has neither the Ill-Nature of the *Scholar*, nor the Dogmatiſm of the *Pedant*; a Man, whoſe Education has been carry'd far enough to give him an inſight into the Sciences, who is well read, and bleſs'd with a happy Memory, and with theſe has ſeen the World, as we call it; this Man has more Wit than the *Scholar*, and more Learning than the *Pedant*; he joins to the beautiful Sprightlineſs of Converſation, a Solidity of Judgment. Let the Converſation turn on Hiſtory, or Fable, or Philoſophy; his *Memory* lays before him every thing he has read, his *Judgment* makes him quote it *à propos*, his *Vivacity* makes him tell it agreeably, and the Happineſs of his *Genius* inſpires him with Delicacy, and a Taſte. He *underſtands* all Arts, without *practiſing* them; he talks *wiſely*, yet *agreeably*; being well vers'd in the Authors, his Judgment on them is ſound, and his Remarks juſt: without making *Verſes*, he underſtands *Poetry*; and, without writing Books, he knows which of them is good, which is bad. For a Proof of my Aſſertion, don't we every day ſee the *Hiſtorian* and the *Poet* leave to the Man of *Wit's* Determination, whether their Book or Poem be worth any thing or no? for the World has more Men of *Wit* in it than true *Scholars*.

THE Man of *Learning* knows the Man of *Wit*, and the *Wit* ſees the Faults of the *Scholar*. Muſt we have a fine Voice, before we can judge of *Muſick*? Why not as well *Wit* without *Scholarſhip*? It would be a great Misfortune on *Nature*, if it muſt always have the Embelliſhments of *Art* to make it paſſable. We cultivate the Earth, to make it produce with more Eaſe; but we don't load it with things, to force it to be fruitful: we don't diſregard the Field that affords us but one Crop in the Year, becauſe we know others that do twice as much.

much. The *Scholar*, without Experience, or having ſeen the World, is like a Field that owes its Fertility to its having been till'd and dung'd, which, notwithſtanding the Labours of the Husbandman, ſoon returns to its native Barrenneſs: Such are the *Wits* that are full of logical Arguments, they conſume themſelves in deep Reaſonings, where there is in reality but little Reaſon, and only a *ſuperficial Wit*. The *Scholar* thinks Learning ſufficient to render him witty, therefore neglects what might truly make him ſo. On the contrary, the Man of *Wit* thinks he has none, becauſe he wants *Scholarſhip*; therefore, in order to repair this imagin'd Defect, he endeavours in every thing to enrich the Gifts he has receiv'd from Nature: This Application often places him above the *Scholar*, always puts him on a footing with him. *Women* could not be ſaid to have *Wit*, if there was no enjoying that without *Learning*; for, generally ſpeaking, they are not *Scholars*, yet are endow'd with a Delicacy of Expreſſion, and a Facility in writing well. Theſe Gifts of Nature raiſe them to ſuch a pitch, that the brighteſt Men of Learning often eſteem their Deciſions well enough to refer to them. 'Tis therefore not neceſſary to be a *Grecian*, a *Latiniſt*, *Phyſician*, *Metaphyſician*, *Rhetorician*, or in ſhort, a finiſh'd *Philoſopher*, in order to be a *Wit*.

ONE may ſpend whole Days with pleaſure in the Company of a Man, whoſe natural *Genius* has been cultivated and improved, and but a very ſmall time with one, whoſe Learning is entirely infuſed into him. One's Imagination cannot be always on the ſtretch to ſuch exalted Objects; it muſt ſtoop to reſt itſelf, and return to its native Simplicity. 'Tis the Center of its Repoſe.

IN ſhort, there are ſo many things requiſite towards maintaining the Title of a *Scholar*, that when I'm ſplenetick, I even prefer *Ignorance* to it; and I maintain, that he who has a natural and improv'd *Genius*, ſuch as I have deſcribed, ſurpaſſes the *Scholar* and the *Pedant* in every thing, and has more *Wit*.

WHEN

WHEN URANIA had done reading, the Company thank'd her for having communicated it to them, and thought it was well written. OROPHANES, who had, with an outward appearance of Reſerve, a very amiable Temper, finding that the Converſation ſtill continued ſerious, endeavour'd to enliven it. I am very much afraid (*ſaid he*) that FELICIA won't allow me to have any Wit now; the Work I've juſt heard read, makes me tremble: and if, in order to pleaſe, one muſt have ſuch a *Wit* as that deſcribes, I am an undone Man. There are ſo many different Ways of pleaſing, (*reply'd* URANIA) that your *Wit* may eaſily find one of them: I don't ſee you have ſuch great Reaſons for your Apprehenſions. You flatter me agreeably, Madam, (*anſwer'd he*) but I would fain know, for my ſatisfaction, if charming FELICIA finds any little matter that's pleaſing in my *Wit*. I ſhall take care (*ſaid ſhe, laughing*) not to explain myſelf on that Head; for if I ſay your *Wit* does not pleaſe me, you'll be chagreen'd at it; and if I tell you it does, you will make an advantage of it, that I am not willing to let you. That's as much as to ſay, (*anſwer'd* OROPHANES) that you treat my *Wit* as you do my *Heart*; you let my Fate be always undetermin'd. Dear THELAMONT, (*continued he, turning to him*) I beg you to take FELICIA apart, and find out what ſhe thinks of my Wit.

*THELAMONT* ſmiled at his Friend's Requeſt; This is a pleaſant piece of Inquiſitiveneſs, (*ſaid he*;) Can you make any queſtion about what FELICIA thinks on that Article? She has too much Wit herſelf, not to know the full Extent of the Merit of yours. That is not enough, (*anſwer'd he*) I would have her tell me herſelf, and then I could judge whether my *Perſon* might not beg the Protection of my *Wit*, if I were ſure that had the happineſs of pleaſing her. The Expreſſion very much diverted the Company, and FELICIA was forced to own, that he had all the Wit requiſite towards making him perfectly amiable.

I would fain be learned, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) for I think nothing is ſo great a pleaſure as to excel others in Knowledge. 'Tis a very praiſe-worthy Ambition, (*ſaid* THELAMONT) for Learning has been always reſpected and revere'd by the greateſt Men. PLINY tells us, that a certain Man came from *Cales* to *Rome*, on purpoſe to ſee TITUS LIVY, which he would not have done to have ſeen AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, who ruled the whole World; nor even to have view'd *Rome*, which was then the Metropolis and Magazine of the Univerſe.——CATO, after having led the *Roman* Armies, ſet himſelf about writing on the military Art, ſaying, that the Valour of a Man could but be uſeful to the Commonwealth for a little time, but that the Counſels he ſhould leave in writing would be ſo always. Which made CICERO ſay, (*added* ORSAMES) that he eſteem'd SOLON as much as THEMISTOCLES, his Victory having been ſerviceable but once, but that the good Inſtructions that SOLON had left behind him, would be eternally uſeful. 'Tis true (*ſaid* OROPHANES) one can't too much prize good Counſel, 'tis the thing in the world the moſt neceſſary both for Princes and private Men.——CONON the *Athenian* being General of the King of *Perſia*'s Army, found all his Deſigns diſappointed and traverſed by the great Men at home, who, jealous of his Glory, made him want not only Money, but even the moſt neceſſary Requiſites for the execution of his Projects; he made ſeveral Complaints, but his Enemies prevented their reaching the King's ear. He was obliged to ſend a Man in whom he could confide, who having the good fortune to gain admiſſion to the very Throne, he ſo well ſet forth the Neceſſity of the Army, and the Deſpair of the General, that the King, unknown to his Miniſters, wrote him word with his own hand, that he had nothing to do but to adviſe him how to remedy theſe Misfortunes. CONON anſwer'd him, that he muſt put the Adminiſtration of his *Finances* into one body's hands, and to let him be Maſter of the Treaſure of the Army. The King gave immediate Orders that it ſhould be ſo. Then CONON, Diſpoſer of the Money and Army, enter'd into

the

the Enemy's Country, ravaged it, took their Cities, making great numbers of Slaves, and return'd to Court, loaded with the Honours that were due to his Victories, with the glorious Title that the King gave him, of a great *Captain* and a wiſe *Counſellor*.———

THIS puts me in mind (*ſaid* URANIA) of the Anſwer that was made by a certain *Perſian* General, who being ask'd, why his Enterprizes were ſo unfortunate, tho' his Diſcourſes were ſo prudent, and his Meaſures ſo well taken, reply'd, That he alone was Maſter of his Thoughts and Words, but that *Fortune*, the King, and the Army, were of the Execution. This Anſwer was very juſt, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) and the more ſo, becauſe Jealouſy and private Intereſt are often more regarded than the publick Good. Hence comes the falſe Maxim of moſt of thoſe who are in power, never to advance thoſe, in whom they ſee the Talents and Virtues capable of making them ſurpaſs, or come up to themſelves, even tho' the State wants them. This is indeed a general Rule among Politicians, (*reply'd* ARIMONT) yet a neighbouring Iſland does at preſent afford us a very noble Inſtance of an Exception to it. "There the great PUBLICIUS SEVERINUS being at the head of Affairs, Merit "and a Capacity is a certain Introduction to Preferment. "With pleaſure he embraces any opportunity of pro- "moting the Man that is moſt likely to be ſerviceable "to his Country; no little Jealouſies or private Intereſts "ſway his Actions, but, like the Dew of Heaven, his "Favour lights moſt on the moſt conſpicuous, being "indeed born with all the Talents requiſite for the form- "ing a compleat Stateſman; and having improv'd and "perfected them by his Learning, and great Know- "ledge in Mankind, he need not fear the being ex- "cell'd, or even equal'd; but yet few, that had not his "Generoſity of Soul, would have ſhared his Power "with, and admitted as Partner into the Management "of the *Finances*, a Man ſuch as LUCIUS HISPANICUS, "whoſe Abilities were ſo well known to him, and who "had eſtabliſh'd ſo ſhining a Reputation for his profound "Skill in the Management of publick Affairs, by his

"Con-

" Conduct, when ſome years ago he bore a publick " Character in a certain foreign Court; theſe Perfec- " tions, I ſay, would have render'd him a Competitor " to have been dreaded by any other than SEVERI- " NUS."

BESIDES this, (*ſaid* ORSAMES) there are ſo many Accidents in War, which depend on ſo many ſecret Springs, and are ſo various, that a Chief can never be certain of conquering or ſucceeding, not being ſure of always having the ſame People for and againſt him; Time, Place, and Opportunity oftneſt determine his Glory and good Fortune. ALEXANDER, without contradiction, was a great Man, but his Reputation ow'd part of its Splendor to the Scarcity of great Captains in his time. There's a great deal of difference in having Men or Women for Enemies, a Reproach which was made to that Prince, that his Fame would have been much leſs, if he had had, to have fought againſt, a VALERIUS, a CORVINUS, a MANLIUS, a TORQUATUS, a DECIUS, a PAPIRIUS, or ſome other Hero of antient *Rome*, the leaſt of whom deſerv'd all his Triumphs.

'TWAS not (*ſaid* Beliſa) a difficult thing to conquer a Prince ſo effeminate as DARIUS, who was hinder'd by Luxury from underſtanding true Glory and Virtue, and who always carry'd with him a Train of Women and Courtezans. 'Tis certain, (*added* ORSAMES) that there are moments favourable for Heroiſm and Heroes; I am not ſurprized that the *Romans* were ſo ſucceſsful in their Wars, ſince, by their Prudence join'd to their natural Valour, they even forced Fortune to be on their ſide, and prevented their receiving any fatal Blows from her, by their Application in conſulting even the Temper and Conſtitution of thoſe whom they made choice of to lead their Armies. This is ſo true, that having, to oppoſe ASDRUBAL, pitch'd upon CLAUDIUS NERO, a brave Soldier, and great Captain, but ſo daring and enterprizing, that he thought nothing capable of reſiſting him; they gave him for Collegue, and with an equal Authority, LIVIUS SALINATOR, valiant, but at the ſame time prudent and wiſe, and who, when he aim'd at Victory,

made

made uſe of all the Precautions neceſſary to prevent the Caprice of Fate. On the contrary, CLAUDIUS NERO was for gaining ſignal Victories at all hazards. ASDRUBAL laid ſeveral ſnares for them; in which the Impetuoſity of NERO had fallen, had it not been owing to the cool Sagacity of SALINATOR. This Conduct of his was ſo happy, that one day, when 'twas his turn to command, having in return laid a ſnare for ASDRUBAL, which the cunning *Carthaginian* could not avoid, SALINATOR attack'd and defeated him, gaining ſo compleat a Victory, that the *Romans* decreed a Triumph for him alone, tho' he very much ſollicited the *Senate*, that NERO might partake, his Intentions doing him as much Honour as his Victory; the *Romans* did the ſame with FABIUS MAXIMUS and MARCELLUS.———

I think (*interrupted* CAMILLA) that you have ſufficiently ſhewn your Wits and Memories; and notwithſtanding the pleaſure we take in liſtening to you, we ought to think that the Hour of Supper is come, without our having ſtirred from one place. That is as much as to tell us in an obliging manner (*anſwer'd* OROPHANES) that you are equally fatigued with our Diſcourſe, and ſitting ſo long. No matter, (*ſaid* FELICIA, *riſing*) I think CAMILLA is in the right; for ſince BELISA is obliged to go away early to-morrow morning, 'tis but reaſonable to advance the time of her going to reſt.

AT theſe words all the Company got up to take a turn in the Garden; they had not walk'd far, when URANIA miſs'd ARIMONT: Upon my word, (*ſaid ſhe to* BELISA) ARIMONT gives me a great deal of Uneaſineſs, he's ſo infinitely melancholy, that one may eaſily perceive 'tis the greateſt conſtraint imaginable to him to give attention to any thing but his own Sorrows. We have done our utmoſt Endeavours (*anſwer'd* BELISA) to diſcover the Cauſe, without being able to ſucceed; ORSAMES, for whom he has ſo great an Eſteem, cannot get any thing out of him: we imagine it, however, to be occaſion'd by Love. I am of your opinion (*ſaid* FELICIA) and OLYMPIA's Name gave him ſo much Concern

cern juſt now, that I am apt to believe that beautiful Lady is the Perſon he's in love with, tho' I can't well conceive how he ſhould know her; for OLYMPIA is obliged, by ſome very extraordinary Misfortunes, to fly from Province to Province, and from Cloyſter to Cloyſter, not ſuffering herſelf to be ſeen by any body; I only ſaw and entertain'd her by great chance. A Niece of mine, who is in religious Orders, being deſirous I ſhould be preſent at the Ceremony of her taking the Vows, begg'd me to ſpend a Fortnight with her: I went, and taking notice of the extraordinary Beauty of all the young Ladies, ſhe aſſur'd me that there was one who ſurpaſs'd them all, but that ſhe kept herſelf hid with the greateſt care. This excited my Curioſity, and I begg'd my Niece to contrive that I might ſee her. She, with a great deal of difficulty, effected it; for the next morning ſhe enter'd my Chamber, leading the Fair unknown; to whom ſhe ſaid, preſenting me to her, Charming OLYMPIA, fear nothing, for FELICIA is diſcreet. I found her ſurprizingly beautiful, and begg'd her to excuſe my Curioſity; ſhe did the ſame, for having heſitated in ſatisfying it: But Madam, (*added ſhe*) I have eſſential Reaſons for not being known; and they beginning to be inquiſitive about who I am, even here, I ſhould already have quitted this Place, had it not been for the Intreaties of CELIA, (meaning my Niece;) but the tender Friendſhip I have for her, has made me comply with her Requeſt, as well in ſtaying here a few days, as in appearing before you.

I thank'd her for her Complaiſance, our Acquaintance began but that day; but at length ſhe put ſo much confidence in me, that ſhe partly told me what occaſion'd her concealing herſelf, begging me to diſcover nothing till ſhe ſhould give me the liberty either by Word of Mouth, or Letter. She preſented me with ſeveral of her Works, her *Mind* being as beautifully adorn'd as her *Face*. I have hitherto kept her Secret inviolably, but thinking her Name of no conſequence, becauſe ſeveral might be of the ſame, I ventured to mention it: but ARIMONT has taught me, that in a Secret,

cret, the leaſt thing is to be concealed. 'Tis now two years ſince I ſaw her, and I have not heard the leaſt News of her ſince; only my Niece ſent me word, a few days after I had left her, that OLYMPIA was gone away, but that nobody knew whither.

THESE are very odd Circumſtances, (*ſaid* URANIA) and we muſt be contented with remaining in Ignorance; for I know FELICIA's Diſcretion ſo well, that I am ſure we ſhall not be able to get more out of her. I aſſure you, (*anſwer'd ſhe*) that were it my own Secret, I would long ago have truſted you with it, never deſiring to hide any thing from my true Friends. But this is not a common Affair, but may be of very ill conſequence, and prejudice a young Lady who is very dear to me. She was ſo apprehenſive of being diſcover'd, that ſhe never told me the Names of her Family, nor of thoſe concern'd in her Hiſtory; but the Matter of Fact is ſomething ſo very particular, that were one but never ſo little deſirous of diving into the bottom of it, it might be eaſily diſcover'd; which engages me to make uſe of the greater Circumſpection. But (*ſaid* OROPHANES) I can't comprehend, if it be true, that ARIMONT is in love, what reaſon he has to be melancholy; if he is beloved, he muſt be happy; if he is hated, his Grief would render him amiable.

YOU judge of others by yourſelf, (*ſaid* FELICIA) and becauſe your Humour makes you bear every thing with Indifference, you think the whole World can do the ſame. As for me, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) I can eaſily conceive, that an unfortunate Paſſion may make one's Life burdenſome; every thing that attacks the Heart, is difficult to be cured; and the Efforts that are made to render Reaſon victorious, ſerve often but to ſtrengthen the Diſtemper: and this, I believe, is the Condition of the unhappy ARIMONT. Whatever it be, (*ſaid* BELISA) 'tis a Diſadvantage to his Friends, as well as to himſelf, that his Melancholy does not allow him to make himſelf known. So it is, (*added* JULIA) for he has a great deal of Merit, his Mind is beautifully adorn'd, his Sentiments are generous, and his Perſon amiable; this

is

is enough to make him be agreeably receiv'd by every body. But, Madam (*ſaid* OROPHANES, *addreſſing himſelf to* BELISA) you have known ARIMONT a conſiderable time, was he always thus melancholy? As I had no Correſpondence (*ſaid ſhe*) with ARMIRA, his Mother, but on ORSAMES's account, and that ARIMONT was the Object of our Law-Suit, I never knew him perfectly but on ARMIRA's Death, and have always ſeen him thus afflicted. I might have thought it had been occaſion'd by his Concern for the loſing ſo conſiderable an Eſtate, if he had not behaved himſelf ſo very handſomely in that Affair, and with ſuch a diſintereſted Greatneſs of Soul, that left no room to harbour any Thought diſadvantageous to his Generoſity; and ſince the Return of ORSAMES, he has had ſo tender a Friendſhip, and ſo great a Deference for him, tho' he is three years elder than himſelf, that I can no longer doubt of the Nobleneſs of his Sentiments. So (*ſaid* CAMILLA, *laughing*) I find we muſt accuſe Love alone for it, and I foreſee that ARIMONT's Silence, and FELICIA's Diſcretion, will have the ſame Period.

WHILST this Converſation led the Company inſenſibly towards the Houſe, ORSAMES and THELAMONT, who walk'd ſlowly behind them, had one equally affecting; for ORSAMES, whoſe Heart ſympathized with his, after ſome other Diſcourſe, told him, the Joy it was to him to have ſeen and known URANIA, that he could not enough admire her; and I think you happy, (*continued he*) dear THELAMONT, in being fated to ſpend your days with a Perſon of her Merit. Alas! (*anſwer'd he*) that moment is ſtill a great way off, and I meet with ſo many Obſtacles to my Happineſs, that I very much fear I never ſhall obtain it. But who is it (*ſaid* ORSAMES) that can hinder ſo agreeable a Union? I don't ſee that you have either of you Fathers or Mothers to oppoſe it; you ſeem to me both of you at your own diſpoſal, and I cannot apprehend what it is that obliges you to defer your Felicity. Pardon me (*added he*) for taking this liberty; the Eſteem and Friendſhip I have for you, occaſion'd it: but, if my Curioſity

gives

gives you any pain, I will impoſe an eternal Silence upon it. You do me a favour, dear ORSAMES, (*reply'd* THELAMONT) for beſides its being a Relief to communicate our Grief, I have ſo great an Inclination for you, that it is impoſſible for me to hide any thing from you. Know therefore, that I have to combat one more terrible than a whole Family put together.

*URANIA* having betimes loſt the Authors of her Birth, found herſelf left in the power of a Guardian, who, not content with enjoying her Eſtate, will alſo have her Perſon; and as her Father in his Will has order'd, that ſhe ſhall not marry but with her Guardian's Approbation, and that he is fallen deſperately in love with her, ſhe is far from being her own Miſtreſs. He would have forced her to have marry'd himſelf; but URANIA having an incredible averſion for him, did her utmoſt to get out of his power. I became acquainted with her in the height of her Diſpute with him. To ſee, and love her, was with me the ſame thing; but not daring to declare myſelf, I endeavour'd to comfort her, and ſerve her in her Law-Suit with him, to the utmoſt of mine, or my Friend's power. My Cares and Silence ſucceeded; having obtain'd that ſhe ſhould be taken from her Guardian's Cuſtody, and that he ſhould reſtore her part of her Eſtate, on condition that ſhe ſhould not marry during his Life; he always thinking that ſhe would change her Mind, and that Intereſt would oblige her to marry him.

IN the mean time, URANIA being ſenſible of the Zeal with which I had ſerved her, tho' her Guardian, whom I ſaw every day, knew nothing of it; expreſs'd her Gratitude to me, which gave me an opportunity of declaring my Paſſion. She did me the honour to own ſhe had perceiv'd it before; but that, not being at her own diſpoſal, ſhe begg'd me to conceal it: ſince which time, I have conſtantly viſited her, and, in proportion to the new Graces I have every day diſcover'd in her, my Love has increaſed. GERONT (for that's her Guardian's Name) has ſome regard for me, becauſe he knows nothing of my Paſſion, not being well enough loved in the

the World to be inform'd of it either by thoſe who know it, or by thoſe who but ſuſpect it.

*URANIA* had no ſooner thus obtain'd her Liberty, but her Merit, Virtue, and Wit, gain'd her a great number of Friends; out of whom ſhe has ſelected a few to be inceſſantly with her, that her Actions being conſpicuous, ſhe might be ſafe from all Reflections.

I flatter myſelf that ſhe eſteems me, but I can't be happy, becauſe I don't poſſeſs her, nor can't ſee her without a thouſand Witneſſes; who, tho' they are Friends, deprive me of a Liberty that I would purchaſe at the hazard of my Life.

THUS, my dear Friend, I have in a few words told you the State of our Affairs; you muſt judge, that my Happineſs is not ſo near at hand, ſince it depends on the Death of GERONT. I own (*ſaid* ORSAMES) that you are to be pity'd; but I can't help thinking that URANIA might ſhake off her Yoke, and by Law reduce GERONT to Reaſon. It's impoſſible (*ſaid* THELAMONT) to make her give her conſent to it; ſhe dreads giving the World an opportunity to talk of her: ſhe even thinks it's ſhameful to own that ſhe refuſes GERONT, on purpoſe to marry me: ſhe had much rather ſuffer, than thus declare her Sentiments; and her Severity is ſo great, that ſhe baniſhes from her Thoughts, as a Crime, the very hopes of that Man's Death. This is a very valuable Character, (*anſwer'd* ORSAMES) and tho' it gives you reaſon to complain, it muſt increaſe your Paſſion. As he ſaid theſe words, they found themſelves ſo near the reſt of the Company, that they were obliged to lay aſide their private Diſcourſe, and render the Converſation general. I believe, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) the Arrival of BELISA will deprive me of every thing I love: THELAMONT is entirely taken up with ORSAMES, and beautiful FELICIA is by chance become the Confidant of ARIMONT's Afflictions; what muſt become of poor me? This Reproach, (*reply'd* FELICIA) is pretty obliging to THELAMONT, but very offenſive to me. 'Tis not ſo diſadvantageous as you think it is, (*ſaid* CAMILLA.) OROPHANES apprehends, leſt ARIMONT's Melancholy

ſhould

ſhould find relief in your Converſation; and, to ſay the truth, I know nobody ſo capable of making one forget the greateſt Misfortunes. As THELAMONT and ORSAMES were not preſent when OLYMPIA was talk'd of, they begg'd to know the Explication of this little Diſpute; BELISA gratify'd them, at the ſame time jeſting on what OROPHANES had ſaid. I think, (*continu'd ſhe*) that nobody has reaſon to complain of what OROPHANES has ſaid but myſelf; for, eſteeming him as I do, I ſhould be very ſorry to find, that the ſight of me had done him any prejudice. That's impoſſible (*ſaid* THELAMONT, *in the ſame ſtrain*) we have all gain'd by it; the acquiring ſuch a Friend as ORSAMES, is a Preſent for which we cannot too much thank you: but yet, tho' he is become very dear to me, that makes no alteration in my heart towards my old Friends; and if FELICIA does not give more Conſolation to ARIMONT than I ſhall ſhow Inconſtancy to OROPHANES, he'll have no reaſon to complain as he does. It muſt be allow'd, (*reply'd he*) that Friendſhip has great Prerogatives; when I complain'd, I thought I had reaſon for ſo doing: but the moment THELAMONT opens his mouth, I find I'm in the wrong.———By this time they were arrived in the Hall, where every thing being ready, they ſat down to table.

AFTER Supper, the Company finding the Night to be a very fine one, return'd to walking; and as it was compoſed of Perſons of the greateſt Wit, the Converſation ſoon fell on Subjects worthy of themſelves: and firſt on the Liberty that CAMILLA and FLORINDA enjoy'd. BELISA congratulated them on having it in their power to give their times up to their Friends, without any body's pretending to gain-ſay them. 'Tis true, (*ſaid* FELICIA) that Liberty is the greateſt Bleſſing in Life; but our natural Inconſtancy does not let us long enjoy it, we never knowing the value of it till we have loſt it: and, notwithſtanding the preſent Tranquillity of CAMILLA's and FLORINDA's Life, they cannot be aſſured of its being laſting. The Reflection of FELICIA (*ſaid* OROPHANES) is juſt and ſolid; in whatever State we're

we're born, or whatever Condition we are in, we are ſtill prone to a deſire of change. There are daily Inſtances of People, who, through Chance, had it in their powers to make themſelves happy; but the unſatisfy'd Reſtleſſneſs of their Minds makes them quit the Road that is agreeable to their Genius. Hiſtory, ſacred and profane, is fill'd with the Misfortunes that Inconſtancy has brought Mankind into. The *Hebrews* are an authentick Example, ſince every body knows, that they, being diſſatisfy'd with the Children of SAUL, demanded a King to govern them. God, on their importunity, determin'd to ſatisfy them; but he gave them warning by the Mouth of the Prophet, that the King that was to rule over them, ſhould be Maſter of their Lives and Fortunes; that, from being free, they ſhould become Slaves; and that he ſhould tyrannize over, and deſtroy them. They, notwithſtanding this, ſtill perſiſting in their Requeſt, God puniſh'd them, by granting it. Theſe very *Hebrews* were govern'd by Patriarchs, Prophets, Captains, Judges, and at length by the High-Prieſts, under whom the Nation was deſtroyed and diſperſed. Was there ever the like Inſtance of Inconſtancy? And how can one be ſurpriz'd at it in others, ſince we find it in a choſen People, who were the Lord's Inheritance, and to whom ſo many Bleſſings were promis'd, if they would but walk in his Ways?

AND the *Romans*, (*ſaid* ORSAMES) that powerful Republick, that has produced ſo many great Men of all kinds, and particulary in the Art of Government, has it not alter'd its Form a thouſand and a thouſand times? Have they not had Kings, Conſuls, and Dictators, ſometimes a Senate, ſometimes Cenſors and Tribunes; at laſt, not knowing where to pitch, have they not fallen into the hands of ſeveral Tyrants, whoſe ill Conduct has occaſion'd the Deſtruction of the greateſt Empire that ever was? But (*ſaid* CAMILLA) why do you think that it is the Inconſtancy of Mankind that has occaſion'd all theſe Diſorders? Could all their Prudence have hinder'd the Fall of ſo many Empires, ſince it was decreed it ſhould be ſo? Ah! beautiful CAMILLA, (*cry'd* THELAMONT) don't

have ſuch a notion as that; it will be condemn'd by the whole World, and particularly in a Perſon of your Senſe and Virtue. Things never happen caſually, or by chance, nor through an invincible Neceſſity, or inevitable Deſtiny; if it were ſo, there would be no room for Policy: and if all the Changes, Motions, and different Succeſs of things, could be attributed to Fortune or Chance, there could be no reaſon why one thing ſhould happen before another. 'Twould be a folly in Mankind to endeavour by Counſels or Prudence to accompliſh their Deſigns, or to avoid what they think will be prejudicial; ſince all their Cares and Watchings will not prevent what they apprehend, nor bleſs them with what they wiſh, unleſs it be decreed to be ſo; and if ſo, it will happen if they ſtand ſtill. People that are of this opinion, don't allow of there being a God; an Error that their own Eyes may convince them of daily: for tho' God be inviſible, he manifeſts himſelf to Man by his Creatures: And, to quote the Royal Prophet; *The Heavens declare the Glory of God: The Earth, the Sea, and all that therein is, ſheweth his Handywork.* This has been the Sentiment of even Pagans, whoſe Souls have been enlighten'd; as CICERO, TACITUS, JUVENAL, and in particular CLAUDIAN the Poet; who, meditating on the Works of the Almighty, and reflecting on thoſe who impute every thing to hazard, confeſſes ingenuouſly, that, conſidering the beautiful Diſpoſition, and the Agreement that is ſeen in the whole Univerſe, even among things that to our Eyes ſeem diametrically oppos'd, the unanimous Obedience, the Revolution and Conſtruction of that great Work; he cry'd out, that there muſt be a God, who had thus eſtabliſh'd every thing, diſpos'd the Stars, given Light to the Sun, placed Bounds to the Heavens, and planted the Earth in the midſt of the Univerſe; and, ſince God was the Author, 'twas he that took care of his Works; and that not to acknowledge it, was to be wanting in Thankfulneſs to the Almighty, who alone is what he is thro' himſelf, and whoſe Operations alone depend on his own Will, whereas nothing elſe can ſubſiſt or operate without

out him; I mean immediately, becauſe notwithſtanding the Superintendency which he has reſerv'd to himſelf in every thing, and his Co-operation always neceſſary, he has given to inferiour Cauſes a ſubaltern Power of acting, and producing the Effects that are natural and proper Conſequences of thoſe Actions. After having cited Pagan Authors of my Opinion, give me leave to ſtrengthen it by St. Basil, who maintains, that nothing can be ſaid to happen by chance, or without a cauſe, but that every thing is in God's protection: therefore, charming Camilla, be ſatisfied, that the Downfall of ſo many Empires, and the Deſtruction of ſuch mighty Nations, would perhaps never have happen'd, had it not been for the Ambition, Inconſtancy, and Ill-Conduct of Mankind.———

I aſſure you (*reply'd ſhe modeſtly*) that I am not ſorry for having been in an Error, ſince I am in ſo ingenious a manner convinc'd of it. 'Tis true (*ſaid* Belisa) Thelamont's Wit is univerſal, but in ſome meaſure to excuſe Camilla's late Opinion, there are a great many People who admit of a Neceſſity, which neither Learning nor Wiſdom can oppoſe, or prevent that from happening which is decreed to happen; or that from not happening, which is fated not to happen. Tho' this is a Subject that ſeems to be far above our Comprehenſions, yet Thelamont explains himſelf ſo well, and makes uſe of Expreſſions ſo natural, and ſo well adapted to our Underſtandings, that I beg him once more to tell us his Sentiments on this opinion. I proteſt, Madam (*reply'd* Thelamont) I have no Ambition of appearing wiſe; in what I ſay, I only ſpeak my own, and, I believe, every reaſonable Man's Thoughts; and tho' I am in the Company of Ladies, yet as they have all of them bright Underſtandings, and are of an exact Virtue, I explain myſelf in the ſame manner as if I were before Men of the greateſt Learning and Erudition.

TO anſwer therefore your Queſtion; I think the Opinion of an abſolute Neceſſity is the greateſt of Errors, ſince it deſtroys the Free-will that is given to

Man, by which he chuſes various Methods of arriving at different Ends, and without which he could not be capable of meriting or demeriting; for when things are done by a Neceſſity or Conſtraint, a Man has not the liberty of chuſing or acting, neither ought he to be puniſh'd, or rewarded, prais'd, or blamed. People, in this Error, maintain too, that there is a Fatality, which has ſuch an extent of Power, that, if you will believe them, nothing happens but what has been before decreed to happen infallibly, at ſuch a time, and in ſuch a manner, and that it is impoſſible to prevent it, or ſo much as to defer or haſten it; and, in particular, that the flouriſhing or decaying of Empires is not at all owing to good or evil Government, but entirely to their Fate: thus did the Pagans think that Deſtiny overcomes all human Wiſdom, which is manifeſtly contrary to Man's free Will. If by this Deſtiny they mean the Will of God, on which all things depend, I admit of it in that ſenſe, ſince nothing can happen without his Permiſſion and Knowledge. Every thing certainly happens as God has decreed it ſhould, that is to ſay, foreſeen; and in whatever manner he has foreſeen, ſo it will inevitably be, becauſe his Foreknowledge is infallible; but Men are ſtill free in their Actions, becauſe this Foreſight is not the Cauſe of Things, no more than our Memory is of what is paſt, or Senſe is of what is preſent. How many things have the Prophets foretold by Dreams, Revelations, and the Celeſtial Luminaries; yet we don't think theſe Predictions or Prophecies have been the Cauſes of what happen'd, but only as Warnings for Mankind, to avoid the Evils that were preparing for them. As for Deſtiny, or the Will of God, I neither can nor will deny but that the Fate of Empires and Crowns depends on it, ſince all Power comes from God, who gives and takes away at his pleaſure, as abſolute Maſter of all, without any body's having right to complain. Why did he love JACOB more than ESAU? His Will is Deſtiny, we may as well ask why the Sun ſhines on the Unjuſt as well as Juſt.

I ſhall ſay no more (*continu'd* THELAMONT) on a Subject ſo extenſive, that it may eaſily lead us to Reflections far above our grov'ling Underſtandings. I am charm'd with your Diſcourſe, (*ſaid* BELISA) and I return you a thouſand Thanks for your Complaiſance, which has given us an Opportunity of admiring your Wit and Learning. I wiſh to God (*ſaid* ORSAMES) I could ſpend my whole Life with THELAMONT, 'twould ſlide away without Sorrow or Heavineſs. 'Tis true (*ſaid* URANIA) we may always profit by his Converſation. 'Tis for that reaſon, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) I quit him as little as poſſible.

I beg a Truce to your Praiſes (*interrupted* THELAMONT) I no ways deſerve them; if I have had the Happineſs not to have been tireſome to you, 'tis owing to Truth, which is always pleaſing, out of what mouth ſoever it comes. We will conform ourſelves to your Modeſty, ſince you will have it ſo (*ſaid* FELICIA) and ſince BELISA is reſolv'd to leave us to-morrow, let us no longer keep her up. On which they return'd to the Houſe, and having waited on BELISA and JULIA to their Apartment, they repair'd each to their own, with a Reſolution of waiting on them, and taking their leave in the morning.

*ORSAMES* found ARIMONT in his Chamber in a profound Muſing, out of which he ſcarce wak'd him by his Embraces: How can you (*ſaid he*) always ſeparate yourſelf from thoſe who eſteem you, and interrupt my Happineſs by your exceſſive Grief? Why won't you rather ſeek Relief, by communicating them to your Friend, who is entirely devoted to your Intereſts? you would ſee me leſſen your Grief, by ſharing the Burden with a Zeal that would convince you of the Senſe I have of every thing that touches you. I ſwear to you (*reply'd* ARIMONT, *preſſing his hand*) that if my Secret were of a nature that would admit of being revealed, you ſhould have already been appriz'd of it; but ſuch is my Misfortune, that I muſt ſuffer without daring to diſcover the Cauſe of my Griefs; you could not hear them without Horror, you would perhaps deprive me of your Eſteem, and I ſhould then die with Shame and Deſpair.

But leſt you ſhould think me guilty of ſomewhat worſe than I really am, I muſt own, that Love occaſions all my Sorrow; but it is a Love ſo extraordinary, the Circumſtances of which make me ſo criminal, that it is enough I am odious to myſelf, without becoming ſo to Perſons whoſe Eſteem is dear to me.

HIS Diſcourſe was ſo moving, that it pierc'd ORSAMES with Grief and Aſtoniſhment; but not being willing to renew ARIMONT's Afflictions, he preſs'd him no farther to explain himſelf, only aſſuring him, that 'twas not in the power of any thing to leſſen the Friendſhip he had for him. After which they went to bed, all of them ſpending the Night according to the ſatisfaction or diſquiet of their Mind.

# THE THIRD DAY.

SCARCE had the Sun appear'd, when URANIA and FELICIA, being inform'd that BELISA was up and ready to depart, repair'd to them; THELAMONT and OROPHANES did the ſame: BELISA and JULIA not having ſuffer'd that CAMILLA and FLORINDA ſhould be wak'd, thoſe two beautiful Ladies ſaw them not before they went. URANIA and FELICIA renew'd the aſſurances of their Friendſhip with JULIA and BELISA, who join'd in intreating they would not be abſent at the Ceremony of the Marriage, which was to put ORSAMES in undoubted Poſſeſſion of all he wiſh'd.———It being then *Thurſday*, they agreed on ſetting out on the *Sunday* following. THELAMONT and ORSAMES had conceiv'd ſo prodigious a Liking to each other, that it was not without the utmoſt Difficulty on both ſides that they ſeparated, tho' for ſo ſhort a time, and each bleſs'd with the Society of what they thought moſt valuable in the World. URANIA, FELICIA, and OROPHANES, very much careſs'd the melancholy ARIMONT; but at length this charming Company divided themſelves, promiſing to

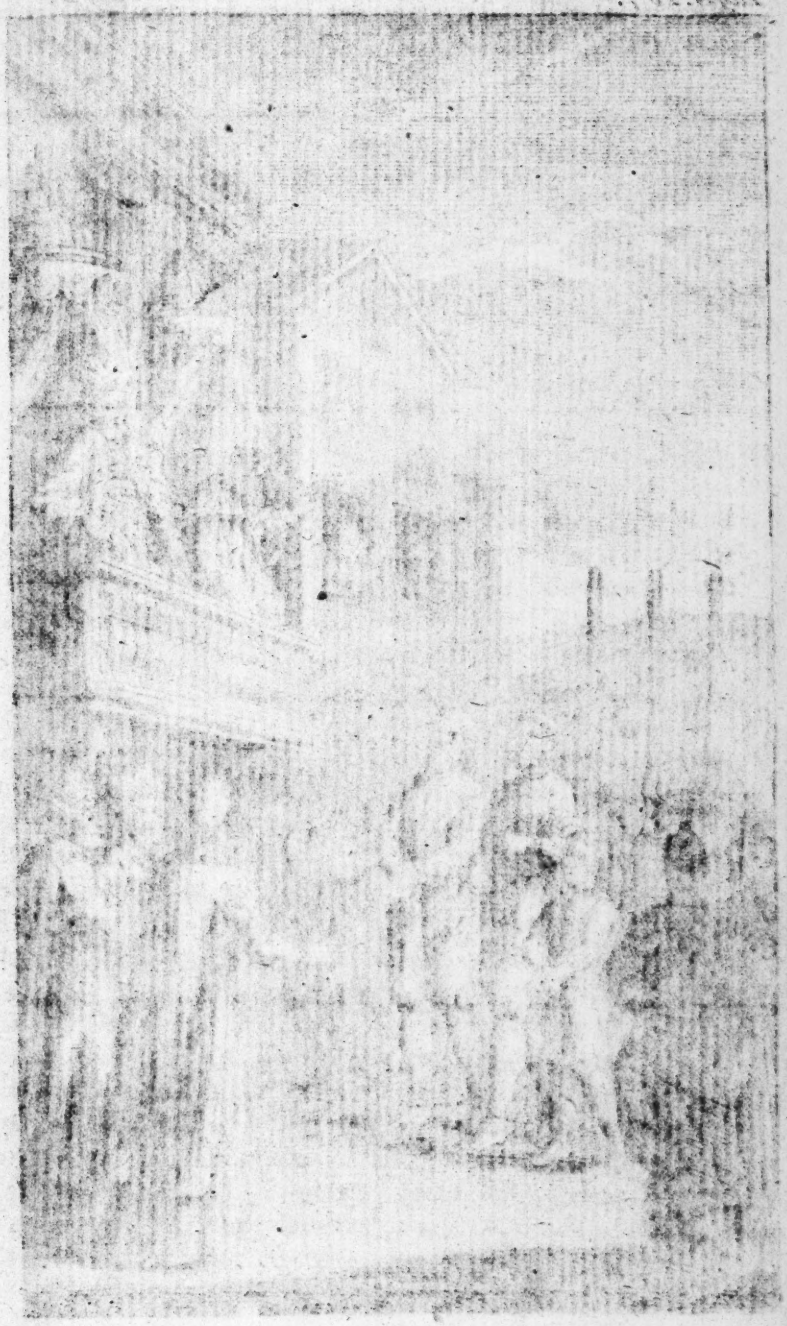
meet again ſoon: URANIA, and her Friends, follow'd them as long as they could with their Eyes; and when they had loſt ſight of them, return'd to their Apartments. Tho' it was ſtill early, the Ladies went not to Bed again: URANIA taking this opportunity for Writing, went into her Cloſet, where THELAMONT follow'd her, glad to lay hold of this opportunity of entertaining her alone. It is a great Affliction, Madam, (*ſaid he*) to ſee others overcome all Obſtacles, and arrive at Happineſs, while I alone am in Uncertainty——Oh! too diſcreet URANIA, had you that juſt Senſibility which my Paſſion merits, you would make me no longer envy the Fate of ORSAMES. Unkind THELAMONT! (*reply'd ſhe*) you ſpeak as tho' you know not I bear at leaſt an equal ſhare in your Misfortune: but we muſt leave the Relief of it to Time—I cannot bring myſelf to do any thing to the prejudice of my Glory; GERONTE is of an Age proper to inſpire Reſpect and Veneration——He has brought me up—I am obliged to him for an Education that diſtinguiſhes me in the World;—my Father dying, ſubjected me to him, and his laſt Commands muſt be ſacred to me—content yourſelf with the Aſſurance I give you, that I neither can, nor will be any one's but yours, I have already promis'd you, and now confirm it with an Oath——ſhow therefore no further marks of Impatience, which may make me believe that you are not certain of continuing Faithful, or that you ſuſpect me of Inconſtancy. I know you too well (*anſwer'd he*) to have any ſuch Apprehenſions, and my Paſſion has, by your unequall'd Merits, too ſolid a Foundation for any thing to eraſe it—but, Madam! is it not natural to wiſh to be compleatly happy? I allow it is (*anſwer'd ſhe*) neither would I prevent your deſiring it, but only to have Patience. I am now going to write to GERONTE, I am ſurpriz'd I have not heard from him, he does not uſe to let me be eaſy ſo long; perhaps he's ſick, and if ſo, you know my Preſence is abſolutely neceſſary at his Houſe: I want to learn the Reaſon of his Silence, if it is occaſion'd either by the return of his Reaſon, or Death, I will not one moment defer my Marriage with you. THELAMONT

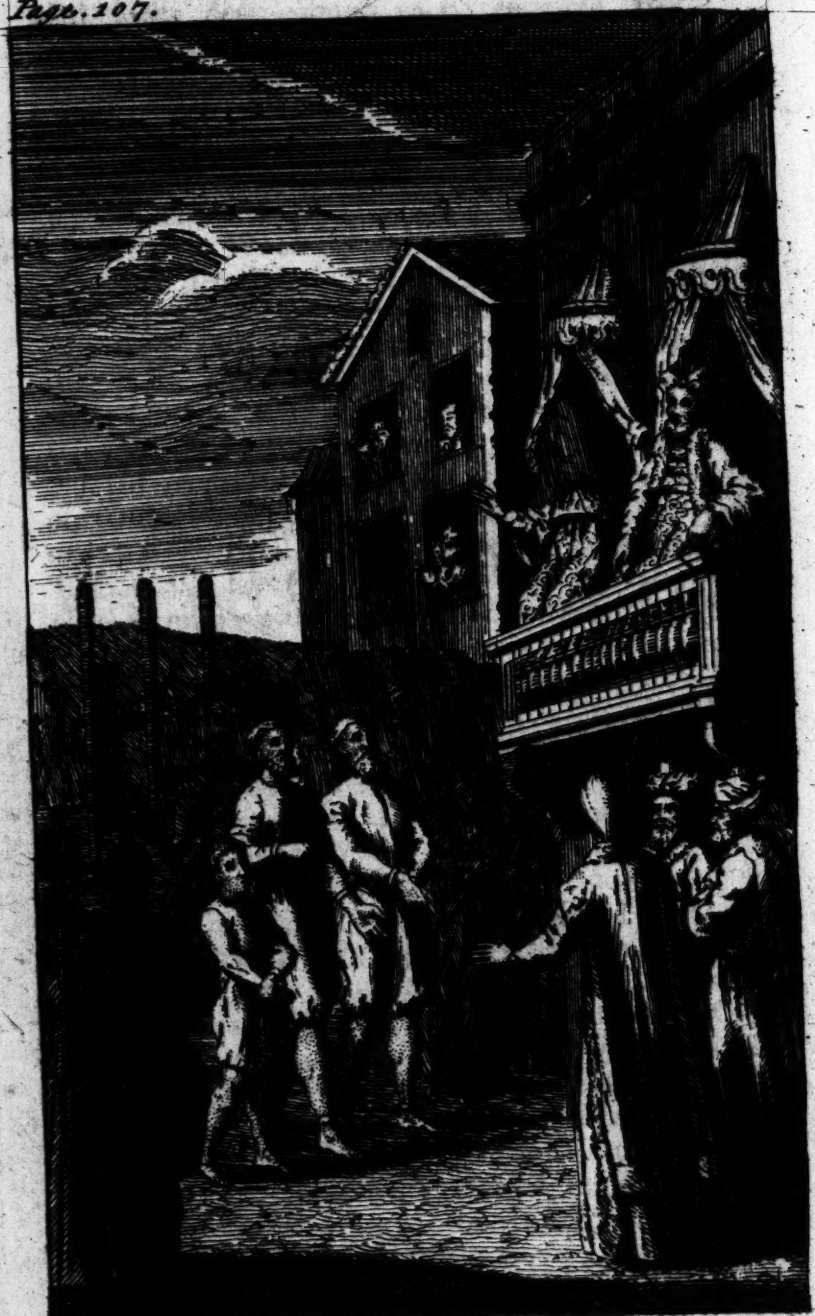
ap-

appear'd ſatisfied with this tender Proteſtation, and after having, in the moſt paſſionate manner, expreſs'd his grateful Senſe of it, he withdrew, to leave her at liberty to write. He found OROPHANES and FELICIA in CAMILLA's and FLORINDA's Apartment, rallying them agreeably for their Lazineſs. 'Tis true (*ſaid* CAMILLA) it has got the better of our Civility, and I ſhall never forgive myſelf for not bidding adieu to BELISA. I was in hopes (*added* FLORINDA) that URANIA would have let us know before they went, or elſe I had not lain ſo long. She would have call'd you (*ſaid* THELAMONT) if BELISA had not hinder'd her, ſo you have nothing to reproach her with on that account: but remember (*added* OROPHANES) not to be ſo ſleepy on *Sunday* Morning, when we are to go to BELISA's———a Wedding is worth riſing an hour ſooner for, eſpecially when it is like to be a happy one. It muſt be own'd (*ſaid* FELICIA) that there are but few ſo, and if one did but reflect before entring into that Engagement, one ſhould dread doing it: 'tis nevertheleſs, in that (*anſwer'd* THELAMONT) the Happineſs of our Lives conſiſts; and I can't comprehend how it is, that it brings with it ſo much Trouble and Perplexity. 'Tis the fault of the Ladies, (*ſaid* OROPHANES;) when they are only Lovers, they preſerve an Air of Authority, which keeps Men within their Duty; but when they are Wives, they become ſo ſubmiſſive, that they loſe all their Power, and give us but too much over them. You think that you are in jeſt, (*interrupted* FELICIA;) but whether you will or no, you ſpeak Truth; Women are unhappy only when they are too good. That is not always ſo, (*ſaid* CAMILLA *laughing*) I believe we are ſometimes in fault, and that 'tis not always the Husbands who are the Aggreſſors. As ſhe ſpoke, URANIA enter'd; I think (*ſaid ſhe*) you make but an ill uſe of the fineſt Morning that ever was. We can do nothing without you; (*reply'd* CAMILLA.) You are too obliging, (*reſum'd* URANIA) I wiſh I could in return find new Pleaſures for you every day.

THEN ſhe ask'd them if they had any Commands to *Paris*, for ſhe had a Servant ready to receive them.

The two beautiful Couſins thank'd her, but aſſur'd her, that when they follow'd her, they had left nobody behind them dear enough to be enquired after. Our Friends (*continu'd* CAMILLA) know we are with you; and ſince you have given them leave to come to us, 'tis their buſineſs to lay hold of ſuch a Favour, or elſe not expect to hear from us. If ſo (*ſaid* URANIA) I beg the Favour of THELAMONT to give Orders that my Meſſenger may ſet out; and if you'll follow my Advice, we'll take a turn in the Wood till dinner-time. Accordingly the Company went thither, and THELAMONT having join'd them, the Converſation was renew'd with its accuſtom'd Vivacity. OROPHANES told URANIA, that while ſhe was Writing they had been taking notice of the little Agreement in Marriages; the Meaning of it (*ſaid* THELAMONT) muſt certainly be, becauſe *Love* has generally the leaſt part in making them.——*Intereſt* and *Policy* being the only things conſulted, 'tis no wonder that the Victims of ſuch Motives diſagree among themſelves. What THELAMONT ſays (*reply'd* FELICIA) is very true; yet People that marry purely through *Love*, are alſo frequently unhappy.—If *Love* would laſt, how charming would be the Tye!——but Men are Inconſtant, and Women Coquets——both grow tired with pleaſing but one Body, and the gay roving Soul is impatient for new Conqueſts. —Firſt comes Indifference, Diſguſt ſoon follows, and we repent of having enter'd into Engagements which we once thought our greateſt Happineſs. This is a melancholy Deſcription of Marriage (*ſaid* OROPHANES) and if we were to believe FELICIA, we would never marry, ſince the Bleſſing we propoſe by it is of ſo ſhort a Continuance. What I have aſſerted (*anſwer'd ſhe*) is in general; but as I know ſome Perſons incapable of Change, I will except them; but they are ſo few, that I believe I have advanc'd nothing but what I ſhall have too great a number of Vouchers of. I am of FELICIA's Opinion (*ſaid* FLORINDA) and I can give you a little Hiſtory of an unhappy Marriage, tho' grounded on Merit, and the tendereſt Affection; 'tis of the Princeſs *de* PONTHIEU, I have taken it from an antient Manuſcript, and as the Sur-





Surprize pleas'd me, it being written as a Truth, I took the pains to put it into a more familiar Language, which will facilitate my telling it you. The Company who knew that FLORINDA had a natural Eloquence, and an Underſtanding throughly improv'd, begg'd her to begin it, ſince they might, without interruption, liſten to her till dinner. She made no ſcruple of complying with their Requeſt, and every body being ſeated, ſhe thus began.

## *The Hiſtory of the* PRINCESS de PONTHIEU.

AMONG all the great Families which flouriſhed in *France*, in the Reign of PHILIP the Firſt, the Count *de* ST. PAUL and the Count *de* PONTHIEU were the moſt diſtinguiſh'd; but eſpecially the Count *de* PONTHIEU, who poſſeſſing a great Extent of Dominion, maintain'd the Title of a Sovereign with inconceivable Magnificence. He was a Widower, and had an only Daughter, whoſe Wit and Beauty, ſupported by the ſhining Qualities of her Father, made his Court Polite and Sumptuous, and had attracted to it the braveſt Chevaliers of that Age. The Count *de* ST. PAUL had no Children, but a Nephew, Son of his Siſter, by the Sieur LA DOMAR, who was the only Heir of his Title and Poſſeſſions. This Expectation was, for the preſent, his only Fortune; but Heaven having form'd him to pleaſe, he might be ſaid to be one of them whoſe intrinſick Worth is ſufficient to render 'em ſuperior to the reſt of Mankind: Courage, Wit, and a good Mien, together with a high Birth, made ample atonement for his want of Riches. This young *Cavalier* having made himſelf to be taken notice of by the Count *de* PONTHIEU in a Tournament, where he had all the Honour; he conceiv'd ſo great an Eſteem for him, that he

he invited him to his Court. The conſiderable Advantages he offer'd him there, were ſo much above what the Count *de* ST. PAUL's Nephew could for the preſent expect, that he embraced the Propoſals he made him with pleaſure, and the Count thought himſelf happy in having prevail'd on him to ſtay with him. THIBAULT, for ſo Hiſtory calls this young *Cavalier*, was no ſooner at Court, than the Beauty of the Princeſs inſpired him with Admiration, which was ſoon ripen'd into Love; and it was but in vain that his Reaſon oppos'd, in repreſenting how little he was in a Condition to make any ſuch Pretences——Love is not to be controll'd——it is not to be repell'd——But in ſome meaſure to puniſh his Temerity, he condemn'd himſelf to an eternal Silence: yet, tho' his Tongue was mute, the Princeſs, who had as great a ſhare of Senſibility as Beauty, ſoon perceiv'd the Effect of her Charms written in his Eyes, and imprinted in all his Motions, and, in ſecret, rejoic'd at the Conqueſt ſhe had gain'd. But the ſame Reaſons which oblig'd THIBAULT to conceal his Sentiments, prevented her from making any diſcovery of hers, and 'twas only by the Language of their Glances, that they told each other that they burn'd with a mutual Flame.

AS at that time there were great Numbers of Sovereign Princes, there were very often Wars between them; and as the Count *de* PONTHIEU had the greateſt Extent of Land, ſo he was the moſt expos'd: but THIBAULT by his Courage and Prudence render'd him ſo formidable to his Neighbours, that he both enlarg'd his Dominions, and made the Poſſeſſion of them ſecure. Theſe important Services added to that Eſteem the Count and Princeſs had for him before; but at laſt, a ſignal Victory which he gain'd, and which was of the utmoſt conſequence to the Count, carried the Gratitude of that Prince to ſuch a height, that in the middle of his Court, and among the joyful Acclamations of the People, he embrac'd that young Hero, and begg'd him to demand a Reward for his great Services; aſſuring him, that did he ask the half of his Dominions, he ſhould think himſelf happy in being able to give a Mark of his

his Tenderneſs and Gratitude. THIBAULT, who had done nothing but with a View of rendering himſelf worthy of owning that Paſſion, he ſo long and painfully had conceal'd, encouraged by ſuch generous Offers, threw himſelf at the feet of the Count, anſwering him, that his Ambition was entirely ſatisfied in having been able to do him ſervice; but that he had another Paſſion more difficult to be pleaſed, and that it was which begg'd a boon of him, on which depended the whole felicity of his Life. The Count preſs'd him to an Explanation of theſe words, and ſwore to him by the Faith of a Knight, an Oath inviolably ſacred in thoſe times, that there was nothing in his power he would refuſe him. This Promiſe entirely recovering the trembling Lover from that confuſion which the fears that accompany that Paſſion had involv'd him in, I preſume then, my Lord *(ſaid he)* to beg, I may have leave to declare myſelf the Princeſs's Knight, and that I may ſerve and adore her in that *Quality*. I am not ignorant, *(continu'd he)* of the Temerity of my Wiſhes, but if a Crown be wanting to deſerve her, let me flatter myſelf with the hope that this Sword, already ſucceſsful over your Enemies, may one day, enforced by Love, make my Fortune worthy of the Glory to which I aſpire. The Joy which appear'd in the Face of the Count at this demand, would be impoſſible to repreſent: he rais'd THIBAULT, and again tenderly embracing him, My Son, *(ſaid he, for ſo henceforth I'll call you)* I pray Heaven to diſpoſe my Daughter to receive your Vows as favourably as I ſhall ſatisfy them. He took him by the Hand with theſe words, and led him to the Princeſs's Apartment; Daughter, *(ſaid he)* as I have nothing ſo dear to me as yourſelf, you alone can recompence the obligations I have to this young Warrior. ——The Reſpect he has for you, makes him deſire only to be entertain'd as your Knight; but I come to let you know, I would have you receive him as your Huſband. The Princeſs bluſhing, caſt down her Eyes; but being commanded to reply, ſhe confeſs'd the Choice he had made for her was agreeable to her Inclinations, and that it was with pleaſure ſhe ſubmitted to her Father's

Will.

Will. THIBAULT thank'd the kind Conceſſion in Terms that teſtified his exceſs of Tranſport. The Count perceiving their mutual Wiſhes, ſuffer'd them not to languiſh in expectation of a Bleſſing he had reſolv'd on; but gave immediate Orders for the Marriage-preparations, and a few days after it was celebrated with the Magnificence the Occaſion deſerv'd. *Hymen*, in agreement with *Love*, only rendred their Flames more laſting: Poſſeſſion was ſo far from extinguiſhing them, that it ſeem'd to be the Torch which kindled them. The Count was charm'd with the happy Union he ſaw between them, and his Heart could ſcarce decide which moſt he loved, his own Daughter, or Son-in-law.

TWO Years paſs'd away without any other Interruption of their Joy, than the want of Heirs; and tho' that no way diminiſh'd their Love, yet they thought its Perfection conſiſted in having firſt this Idea, which beginning to give THIBAULT ſome uneaſineſs, made him reſolve on a Progreſs to St. JAMES of *Galicia*; that Age was not corrupted as this is, the Heroes ſought as much to ſhow their *Piety*, as their *Courage*; and what would now be thought a Weakneſs, at that time gave a greater Luſtre to their Virtue. It was not ſurpriſing therefore to ſee the valiant THIBAULT take a Reſolution of going to *Compoſtella*; but the Princeſs not being able to bear a Separation from ſo dear a Husband, would needs accompany him, and join her Vows with his; his unbated Affection for her, made him receive the Propoſal with joy, and the Count *de* PONTHIEU, always ready to oblige him, order'd an Equipage to be got ready, worthy of thoſe illuſtrious Pilgrims, being willing that they ſhould be well enough accompany'd, to prevent any Accident during their Journey. They ſet out, and the hope of ſeeing them again in a little time, leſſen'd the Count's Affliction at the Separation.

THEY got ſafe to a little Village within a day's Journey of *Compoſtella*; there THIBAULT ſtopt, to reſt the Princeſs: and the next day, finding themſelves ſomewhat fatigued, he ſent his Attendants before him to provide for their coming, that they might loſe no time,

re-

retaining only his Chamberlain. When they thought themſelves ſufficiently repoſed, they ſet forward; but having learned there was a dangerous place in the Foreſt, thro' which they were obliged to paſs, the Prince ſent his Chamberlain to recall ſome of his People. Nevertheleſs they ſtill went on, and their ill fortune engaged them in a Road, which had ſo many croſs ways in it, that they knew not which to take. The Robbers had made an eaſy plain Path, which led Travellers into the moſt intricate part of the Foreſt, getting numbers by this means into their power: it was this fatal one, the unhappy THIBAULT and his Lady imagined to be the right; but they ſoon perceiv'd their Error, when not having gone above two Bow-ſhots into it, they found it terminated in a Thicket: out of which, before they could avoid them, ruſh'd eight Men compleatly arm'd, and ſurrounded 'em, commanding 'em to alight. THIBAULT had no Arms, but his Courage diſdaining to yield Obedience to theſe Ruffians, made him anſwer in Terms which let them ſee it muſt be to their number they muſt be obliged to force him: one of them thinking to do ſo, quitting his Rank, made at him with his Lance in reſt; but THIBAULT with an admirable Dexterity avoided the Blow, and ſeized the Lance as it paſſed him, with the Vigour of an Arm accuſtomed to Victory: then ſeeing himſelf in a State of Defence, he ſet on 'em with an heroick Fierceneſs, killing one immediately, and facing 'em all, pierced a ſecond; but in attacking a third, the Lance flew into a thouſand Shivers, and diſabled him from reſiſting farther. The remaining five encompaſſing him, and killing his Horſe, ſeized him: and notwithſtanding his Efforts, and the piercing Cries of the Princeſs, ſtript him, and tied him faſt to a Tree, not being willing to ſteep their Hands in the Blood of ſo brave a Man. The Heat of the Combat, and their Eagerneſs in tearing off his rich Habit, had hindred them from caſting their Eyes on the Princeſs; but ſhe being now left alone, ſhe appear'd a more precious Booty than what they had juſt taken. Love inſpires virtuous Minds with a deſire of doing only great

and

and noble Actions, and in the Hearts of any others than theſe *Barbarians*, would have endeavour'd to have inſinuated itſelf by Pity: but that Virtue being unknown to them, the Charms of this unfortunate Lady only redoubled their Cruelty. Their Fury and Brutality enflamed them——all aim'd at the Poſſeſſion of her, and each began to diſpute the Privilege of enjoying her; they had perhaps fought with each other, if their Chief had not reconciled them, by telling them, that after him every one of them ſhould have his wiſh.——What a Spectacle was this for a Husband!——the Soul of the wretched THIBAULT was torn with the moſt poignant Anguiſh——diſtracted at not being able either to ſuccour, or revenge her, who was a thouſand times dearer to him than his Life——he conjured Heaven to ſtrike him dead that moment——all that can be conceiv'd of Horror, of Miſery without a name, was his.——But if his Deſpair was more than Words can repreſent, how much more ſo was that of the afflicted Princeſs?——ſhe tore her Hair and Face, begg'd, threatned, ſtruggled, till her delicate Limbs had loſt the power of motion; fill'd all the Foreſt with her piercing Cries, without making thoſe relentleſs Monſters recede from their Deſign. Never Woman ſo ardently wiſh'd to be beautiful, as ſhe did to become deform'd, ſhe would have rejoiced to have had her lovely Face that moment changed into the Likeneſs of MEDUSA; but all her Prayers and Tears were ineffectual: Victim of Force and Rage, ſhe had undergone all the Horrors of that dreadful Sacrifice, and every one of theſe brutal Raviſhers had compleated their Intent, had not a ſudden noiſe of the trampling of Horſes, and the diſtant Voices of Men, forced them to fly. Fear, the inſeparable Companion of villainous Actions, made them abandon their Prey, and make off with inſenſible Swiftneſs, ſo that the wretched Princeſs ſoon loſt ſight of them; but her irremediable Misfortune, too preſent to her mind, to vaniſh with the Authors of it, diſorder'd her Senſes ſo cruelly, that thinking herſelf become the Shame of Nature, and believing ſhe could no longer inſpire her Huſband

band with any thing but Contempt, ſhe look'd on him as one that was become her cruelleſt Enemy; witneſs of her Diſgrace, her troubled Imagination made her believe ſhe ought to free herſelf from the only one who had the power of publiſhing it.——Struck with the Idea of being unworthy of his Affection, all ſhe had formerly bore him, now changed into Hatred and Fury; and becoming as barbarous as the very Ruffians, who had juſt left her, ſhe ſnatch'd up one of the dying Villain's Swords, and ran with her Arm lifted up to take away the Life of her wretched Husband: but little accuſtom'd to ſuch Actions, the Blow fell on the Cords which bound him, and gave him liberty to wreſt the Weapon from her hands.——He ſaw immediately into her Thoughts, and made uſe of Softneſs to calm the Tempeſt of her Soul: If (*ſaid he*) you could read my Heart, you would find Grief and Pity only there—with what alas! can I accuſe you!——What are you guilty of?——I ſtill am your Husband——ſtill love you with the ſame unbated Fondneſs——am the only Witneſs of your ill Fortune; I'll hide it from the Eyes of the World, nor ſhall you ever be ſenſible that I myſelf remember it——ſeek not therefore by a blind Fury to publiſh our mutual Shame——comfort yourſelf, and let us by Sentiments of Piety, endeavour to purify ourſelves from an involuntary Crime. In this manner did he talk to her, but all his Love and Tenderneſs made no impreſſion on her mind——ſhe anſwer'd him only by her Endeavours to ſnatch away the Sword, and ſtab him. 'Twas during this melancholy Struggle that their Attendants arriv'd; they had alſo loſt themſelves, and having ſought their Maſter all over the Foreſt, the noiſe of their Horſes, tho' then at a diſtance, had frighted the Robbers, and ſaved the Princeſs from further Violation.

*THIBAULT* took a Cloak from one of his Equipage, and having mounted his diſconſolate Lady on horſeback, did the ſame himſelf, and in ſhort time arrived at *Compoſtella*, neither he nor ſhe ſpeaking a word. A deep Affliction was impainted in both their Countenances;

nances; but the Princeſs had a Wildneſs in her Eyes and Air, that diſcover'd the Diſtraction of her Mind. THIBAULT placed her in an Abbey, and went and proſtrated himſelf at the feet of the Altars; not with the Deſign he went for, but to beg of Heaven to enable him to undergo ſo terrible an Adventure. This Act of Piety being over, he return'd to the Princeſs; who remaining ſtill in the ſame Humour, not being able to get any Expreſſions from her but Threats againſt his Life, he took her out, and return'd with all poſſible ſpeed to *Ponthieu*, where they were received with a Joy that they were not able to partake.

ALL the way on their Journey, and after they came home, THIBAULT omitted no Act of Tenderneſs, to convince the Princeſs ſhe was ſtill as dear to him as ever; but finding all his Proteſtations were in vain, and that ſhe conceal'd a Dagger in the Bed one night with an intent to aſſaſſinate him, he took a ſeparate Apartment, ſtill endeavouring by his Behaviour to her, to prevent the Publick from finding out the Cauſe of their Diſagreement; and he was the more to be pitied, becauſe he could not help loving her ſtill with the ſame Ardency as ever. In the mean time, the Count *de* PONTHIEU perceiv'd there was ſomething more than ordinary between them, they could not hide it from his Penetration; THIBAULT was overwhelm'd with a ſecret Melancholy———the Princeſs would be ſeen but rarely; her Silence, and when ſhe was obliged to ſpeak, the Incoherency of her Words, in fine, all her Actions imply'd a ſtrange Alteration, and made him reſolve to oblige THIBAULT to a Diſcovery of the Cauſe.——He defended himſelf a long time, but being too cloſely preſſed by a Prince, to whom he ow'd every thing, he at laſt reveal'd all the Particulars of his Misfortune to him, and painted his Love, and the unjuſt Fury of the Princeſs, in ſuch moving Colours, that the Count was ſo thoroughly affected, that he could ſcarce contain his Anger againſt her. He pitied THIBAULT, comforted him, and promis'd him to ſpeak to the Princeſs in a manner, which ſhould oblige her to change her Conduct.

duct. Yours *(ſaid he)* is ſo prudent, and ſo tender, that I cannot ſufficiently admire it; and I hope my Daughter will not always be inſenſible of it, but return to her Duty.

HE left him, and paſs'd to the Princeſs's Apartment, whom he found ſitting in an Elbow-Chair; her Head reclined, and in the Poſture of one bury'd in Thought, her Women round her in a profound Silence. The Count making a Sign for them to withdraw; What, Daughter *(ſaid he)* will you never lay aſide this gloomy Melancholy which ſo much troubles me, and aſtoniſhes my whole Court?——I know your Misfortune, your generous Husband has juſt diſcover'd it to me——I am very ſenſible of it, but much more ſo of his proceeding; who, notwithſtanding your blind Rage, has preſerv'd ſo great a Regard for you, as never to complain. At theſe words, the Princeſs fixing her Eyes full of Fury on the Face of her Father, How! *(cry'd ſhe)* Has THIBAULT dared to reveal that Secret to you? Ah Princeſs, *(interrupted the Count)* ſpeak with more Moderation of a Man who adores you——enter into yourſelf a moment, remember you have loved this Husband——that I did not force you to accept of him, that your Misfortune, dreadful as it is, has not impair'd his Eſteem; you, in return, owe him the ſame Affection and Confidence; I deſire it of you as a Friend, and demand it of you as a Parent and a Sovereign. Make good uſe of the Pity that pleads in my breaſt in your behalf——and dread irritating me, leſt I throw aſide the *Father*, and act wholly as a *Prince*. This Diſcourſe, ſo far from ſoftning the Princeſs, redoubled her Diſtraction, and ſhe diſcover'd ſo much Rage of Temper to the Count, that he deferr'd, till a more favourable Opportunity, the reclaiming her. He went out, ordering her to be ſtrictly guarded in her Apartment, and that ſhe ſhould not be ſuffer'd to have Communication with any one but her Women; and ſo returning to THIBAULT, inform'd him of the ill Succeſs he had met with. Yet he did not deſpair, but every day for a whole Month made freſh attempts on her diſorder'd Mind; but every

thing

thing proving in vain, and her Fury rather increaſing than diminiſhing, he reſolv'd to free his Family of a Woman whom he look'd on as a Monſter.——With this intent, on pretence of taking the Air, he carry'd her with him in a Shallop, and having got a conſiderable diſtance from ſhore, he order'd her to be ſeized by ſome Sailors, and put into a Tun prepared for that purpoſe, and cloſing it up again, thrown into the Sea. After this cruel Expedition, he landed; but alas! what became of THIBAULT, when the other, ſtill tranſported with Rage, told him what he had done! how great was his Affliction! and what Reproaches did he not vent againſt ſo barbarous a Father! He ran to the fatal Place which he heard had been the Grave of his unhappy Princeſs; but finding nothing that could flatter him with any hope there was a poſſibility of her being ſaved, he returned to Court in a Condition truly pitiable;——the miraculous Beauty of that dear Departed was for ever in his mind, and he thought himſelf the moſt miſerable Creature living, becauſe he had it not in his power to revenge her. 'Twas not long before the Count himſelf repented of the Action, and his Remorſe became ſo great, that even the miſerable THIBAULT endeavour'd to mitigate it. At laſt it wore off, and he began to think a ſecond Marriage, and the hope of an Heir, would diſſipate his Afflictions; and well knowing that his Son-in-law would never engage himſelf again, he marry'd, and was happy enough at the expiration of a year to have a Son: yet his Grief was not wholly vaniſh'd, his Daughter came ever freſh into his Memory, and the ſight of THIBAULT, who continued overwhelm'd with a mortal Languiſhment, added to his Deſpair.

IN this manner they paſt almoſt nine Years, when the Count becoming once more a Widower, reſolv'd, together with THIBAULT and his little Son, to travel to the *Holy Land*, hoping by that piece of Devotion to expiate his Crime. THIBAULT, who now thought he had found an opportunity of dying glorioufly in fighting for the Faith, readily embrac'd the Propoſal. Every thing was ſoon ready for the Voyage, and the Count *de* PON-

THIEU

THIEU having entruſted the Government of his Dominions to Perſons of Confidence, they ſet out, and arriv'd ſafely at *Jeruſalem*. The Count and THIBAULT engag'd themſelves for the ſpace of a Year in ſerving the Temple, in which time they had frequent opportunities of teſtifying their Zeal and Courage, and did Actions worthy of being eterniz'd; the Infidels always finding the Strength of their Arms, and the Ardor of their Faith. The Year finiſh'd, and their Vows accompliſh'd, they embark'd in order to return. The Winds were for ſome days favourable, but a moſt violent Tempeſt ſucceeding the Calm, they were ſo ſhook by the Fury of it, that they expected nothing but Death; when on a ſudden, a contrary Guſt ariſing, drove them on the Coaſt of *Almeria*, a Land belonging to the Infidels: they were ſoon ſurrounded by the Barks and Brigantines of the *Saracens*, and as the Ship was incapable of putting to Sea again, they were much leſs ſo, in a condition of Defence.

THE Count *de* PONTHIEU, the young Prince his Son, and THIBAULT, were made Priſoners, and thrown into Dungeons; all the Chriſtians in the Ship were ſerv'd in the ſame manner, and ſo loaded with Irons, that they immediately found they had been preſerv'd from the Rage of the Sea, only to periſh in a more cruel manner on Land. Thoſe Heroes prepar'd themſelves for Death with a Reſolution worthy of their Courage; but the Infidels believing them a noble Sacrifice, permitted them to live till the Day on which they celebrated the Birth of the *Sultan*, it being the Cuſtom of that Country, to offer to their Gods on that Day ſuch a number of Criminals, or Chriſtians.

THE Day being come, they were oblig'd to caſt Lots which of them ſhould die firſt: the fatal Chance happen'd on the Count *de* PONTHIEU; his Son and THIBAULT contended for the Preference, but all they could obtain, was, to wait on him to the Place of Execution. The whole Court was aſſembled to ſee this Spectacle ——the *Sultan* was preſent himſelf, and his *Sultaneſs*, whoſe extraordinary Beauty had attracted the Eyes of all

all the Infidels, when they were drawn off by the arrival of the illuſtrious Victims, that were going to be ſacrific'd to the Honour of the Day. But that Queen, whoſe Soul was as perfect as her Body, was ſurpriz'd at the majeſtick Air of the Count DE PONTHIEU, who was as yet at a great diſtance from her: his venerable Age, and the contempt with which he ſeemed to look on his approaching Fate, made her order him to be brought nearer to her; he being a Stranger, ſhe let down her Veil, the Women of that Country never ſuffering themſelves to be ſeen by any but *Saracens*.

AS he approached, ſhe found Emotions which at that time ſhe knew not had any other ſource than Pity; but having attentively look'd on his Face, ſhe ſoon diſcover'd the true Cauſe: but making uſe of her utmoſt Efforts to prevent her Diſorders from being taken notice of, ſhe ask'd him his Name, of what Country he was, and by what accident he had been taken. The ſoftneſs of her Voice, and the manner of her Delivery, gave him a ſenſible Alarm, tho' he knew not the meaning of it.—He anſwered her without heſitation, that he was of *France*, and of the Sovereignty of *Ponthieu*. Are you here alone? *(demanded the Queen.)* I have two Companions in my Misfortunes, *(reply'd he)* my Son, and my Son-in-law. The Queen ordered they ſhould immediately be brought to her; and having heedfully obſerv'd 'em for ſome time, ordered the Sacrifice to be ſuſpended, and ran to the Throne where the *Sultan* was ſitting, and throwing herſelf at his Feet; My Lord, *(ſaid ſhe)* if ever I have been happy enough to pleaſe you, and may flatter myſelf with your Affection, grant me the Lives of theſe three Slaves: they are of my Country, and Pity makes me intereſt myſelf for them, and I hope your Clemency will be rewarded by the merit of thoſe I am going to bind to your Service. The *Sultan*, who adored her, rais'd her tenderly: You are miſtreſs of my Fate, Madam, *(reply'd he)* can I refuſe you then the being ſo of that of thoſe Strangers? Diſpoſe of them as you pleaſe, I give them entirely up to you, without reſerving to myſelf any

right

right over them. She thank'd him, in terms full of Gratitude and Reſpect; and returning to the noble Captives, inform'd them of their Pardon; and being ſecretly too much diſordered to ſit out the Feaſt, ordered them to follow her to her Apartment—— where ſeeing herſelf alone with 'em, ſhe was obliged to renew her Efforts, to conceal the confuſion of her Soul; and aſſuming an Air of as much fierceneſs as ſhe could, which was heightned by a natural Majeſty; I have ſav'd your Lives, (*ſaid ſhe*) and you may judge by ſuch a proof of my power, that I have Authority enough to put you again into the ſame danger.——— Reſolve therefore to ſatisfy my Curioſity, in diſcovering without diſguiſe, all your Adventures: I give you till to-morrow to prepare yourſelves—— I muſt know your Names, Qualities, and by what ſtrange accident Fate brought you into this Country——— if you are ſincere, you may expect every thing from my goodneſs.——— THIBAULT, who had not ventured to lift his Eyes upon her, while they were before the *Sultan*, now endeavour'd to diſcover, with the niceſt Penetration, her Beauties; which the thin Gauſe, of which her Veil was made, did not altogether conceal.——— The dazling Luſtre of her ſparkling Eyes blaz'd through—— the thouſand Charms which play'd about her lovely Mouth, diſclos'd themſelves where that impediment to the longing ſight was not ſo cloſely drawn, but that the ruby Lips appeared to view.——— The daring Gazer found himſelf agitated with Emotions, which had been unknown to him ſince the Death of his unhappy Wife ——— He felt a pleaſure in contemplating this adorable Queen, which nothing but itſelf could equal; and perceiving the Count was ſilent, perhaps kept ſo by Sentiments which he knew not how to account for, he threw himſelf at her Feet; As for me, Madam, (*ſaid he*) it will not be the fears of Death that would prevail on me to relate the particulars of a Life which has been full of ſuch unheard-of Woes, that what to others would be the greateſt dread, to me would be a bleſſing —— but there is ſomething far more terrible than

what

what you have named, the abuſing a Generoſity ſuch as yours, prevents me from concealing any part of what you command me to diſcloſe——if therefore the recital of our Misfortunes can teſtify our Acknowledgments, you may depend on our Sincerity.

ALL the Reſolution which ſhe had aſſumed for this Encounter, had like to have forſook her at ſo moving a Diſcourſe; but making a new Effort, Riſe, (*ſaid ſhe*) your Deſtiny promiſes ſomething very touching, I am concern'd in it more than you can yet imagine—— the *Sultan* will ſoon appear, therefore I would have you retire——you ſhall want for nothing this Palace can afford——recover yourſelves of your fears and fatigues, and to-morrow you ſhall receive my Orders; and till then, I will defer the Hiſtory I have engag'd you to give me. She then call'd a Slave in whom ſhe entirely confided; SAYDA, (*ſaid ſhe to her*) conduct 'em as I have order'd; and then making a ſign to 'em to withdraw, they obey'd, and followed the Slave. As they went out, they heard the Queen ſigh, and neither of them could forbear doing ſo too.——THIBAULT, who quitted her with regret, turning to look on her once more, perceiving ſhe put her Handkerchief to her Eyes to wipe away ſome Tears, he could not reſtrain his own. SAYDA led 'em to a little Apartment behind the Queen's, it conſiſted of three Rooms, and at the end an arch'd Gallery, where the Fruit was kept that was every day ſerv'd up to her Table.——This (*ſaid* SAYDA) is the only Service the *Sultaneſs* expects from you; ſhe could not have placed you ſo commodiouſly, without giving you ſome Employment that requir'd your Attendance near her Perſon——you muſt therefore take care of this Fruit, put it in order in Baskets provided for that uſe, and preſent it to her at her Repaſts——under this pretence you may poſſeſs theſe Apartments, and be ſerv'd by the Slaves appointed for that purpoſe——you are to be ſubſervient only to the *Sultan* and *Sultaneſs*.

IN ſpeaking theſe Words, ſhe quitted them, leaving them in an inconceivable Surprize at all they had ſeen.

When

When they were by themſelves, THIBAULT, who could no longer contain in his Breaſt the different Agitations which crouded one on another, and ſeemed to ſtruggle for utterance, approaching the Count, and tenderly embracing him; What a Woman is this Queen, my Lord, (*ſaid he*) and by what Miracle does ſhe reign over theſe *Barbarians!*——— What have we done to deſerve her generous Care of us!——— Ah! my Lord, I find her Compaſſion dangerous——— Alas! my dear Princeſs! (*added he*) you alone was wont to raiſe theſe Emotions in my Soul! I don't know, (*reply'd the Count*) what will be our Fate, or what are the deſigns of the Queen: her goodneſs does not affect me as it does you; you are young, and your Heart ſtill preſerves a fund of Paſſion, which may cauſe more violent Perturbations in it than mine; yet I own, I have felt for her the Tenderneſs of a Father; and that when ſhe ſpoke, my Daughter came into my mind.— But I am afraid, my dear THIBAULT, that you will doubly loſe your Liberty in this fatal Place. THIBAULT made no other anſwer than by ſighs; and ſome Refreſhments being brought in, they were forced to drop a Diſcourſe, that did not admit of Witneſſes.

The Queen, in the mean time, was too much intereſted in the Affairs of the day to be very eaſy, and was no ſooner left alone with her dear SAYDA, than giving a looſe to the Tranſports ſhe had ſo long reſtrained, her beautiful Face was bath'd all o'er in Tears. The faithful Slave, aſtoniſh'd at her exceſs of Grief, kneeled down at her Feet, and taking one of her Hands; Alas! Madam, (*ſaid ſhe*) what is this ſudden Misfortune ———are theſe Strangers come to trouble the Tranquillity you were beginning to enjoy!——— you have hitherto honoured me with your confidence——— may I not now know what has occaſioned this Grief?——— Ah dear SAYDA, (*reply'd her Royal Miſtreſs*) let not Appearances deceive you——— Love, Joy, Nature, and Fear, makes me ſhed Tears much more than any Grief ———that Husband ſo dear to me, and of whom thou haſt heard me ſpeak ſo much, is one of the Captives

whoſe Lives I have ſav'd——the other is my Father, and the young Lad my Brother. The Horror of ſeeing my Father die for the diverſion of a People to whom I am Queen, has pierced me with ſo lively an affliction, that I wonder the apprehenſion of it did not a ſecond time deprive me of my Reaſon.——My Husband, partaker of the ſame Fate, his Melancholy, his Reſignation before me, his Looks full of that Love and Tenderneſs which once made my Happineſs, has touch'd my Soul in the moſt nice and delicate part: I dare not diſcover myſelf, before I know their Sentiments; and the conſtraint I have put on myſelf, has been ſuch, as Nature ſcarce can bear—Preſerve my Secret, dear SAYDA, and don't expoſe me again to tremble for Lives on which my own depends. Doubt not of my Fidelity, Madam, *(anſwer'd the other)* 'tis inviolable! my Religion, your Goodneſs which I have ſo often experienced, and the Confidence with which you have honoured me, have attached me to your Service till death.

THESE Aſſurances entirely ſatisfied the Queen, and they conſulted together on meaſures by which they might be at liberty to entertain the illuſtrious Slaves the next day. The *Sultan*'s coming in, put an end to their Converſation for this time. This Prince, who had no other defect than his being a *Saracen*, accoſted her with that Joy, which his having had it in his power to oblige her, gave him——Well, Madam, *(ſaid he)* can you doubt of my Love!——may I flatter myſelf, that what I have done will diſpel the Grief and Melancholy that has ſo long poſſeſs'd you?——I owe you every thing, my Lord, *(ſaid ſhe)* and my whole endeavours ſhall be to expreſs my Gratitude. The *Sultan*, charm'd to find her in ſo good a humour, entertain'd her a little longer; and then told her (for he was juſt come from Council) that it was reſolv'd to oppoſe vigorouſly an Irruption that a neighbouring Prince had made into his Dominions, and that War was going to be declared immediately in form.

THIS News inſpired the Queen with a Thought, which ſucceeded to her Wiſh; and being willing to take

the

the advantage of the diſpoſition ſhe found the *Sultan* in, of granting her every thing; Heaven (*ſaid ſhe*) favours me in an extraordinary manner, in giving me an opportunity of acknowledging your goodneſs. One of the Captives, my Lord, whom you have given me, is the moſt valiant man of his time, nor is his Conduct in War inferior to his Courage, by the Wonders he has done. I am almoſt aſſured you will have the Victory, if you permit him to combat the Enemy. The *Sultan* demonſtrated to her the difference of their Religions, and the little aſſurances he could have in the Faith of a Chriſtian. I'll anſwer for him (*ſaid the Queen haſtily*)——— I'll be the pledge of his Fidelity; and the better to aſſure you, I'll keep the two other Captives, who are, I know, very dear to him, as Hoſtages. The *Sultan* ſeem'd ſatisfied with theſe Words, and granted her requeſt, leaving her abſolute Miſtreſs to act in this Affair as ſhe pleaſed; and retir'd to his Apartment, much more affected with the Joy of obliging her, than diſturbed at the Succeſs of the War.

THE beautiful Queen paſs'd the night in very different Emotions; *Love* had renew'd his forces in her Soul, *Nature* that did for a while revolt at the remembrance of the Cruelty inflicted on her, return'd to its obedience, and was wholly taken up with the fear of not being lov'd, and remembred enough to be acknowledged, when diſcover'd, with the Joy ſhe wiſh'd.———The Counts of PONTHIEU and ST. PAUL ſpent not their hours more quietly. THIBAULT found himſelf agitated with the Perturbations of a dawning Paſſion; he accus'd himſelf of it as a crime,——the Count was no leſs embaraſs'd about his, tho' he was very well aſſured they proceeded not from Love, but the prodigious reſemblance he found between his Daughter and this lovely Queen, reminded him of the Barbarity he had been guilty of.———He could not imagine there had been a poſſibility of ſaving that unhappy Princeſs; but the Tenderneſs with which the *Sultaneſs* had inſpir'd him, was ſo near that he felt for his Daughter, that it gave him an aſtoniſhment not to be conceiv'd.

DAY appearing, they roſe, and ſet themſelves about preparing the Fruit, as SAYDA had ordered them; which done, they were not long before they receiv'd a Command to bring it to the Queen. Nothing cou'd be more pleaſing than this Commiſſion; both found an undeſcribable Impatience to ſee her again, and follow'd the faithful Slave till they came into her Preſence. They found her dreſs'd with an incredible Magnificence, reſplendent with an infinite number of Diamonds; ſhe was reclin'd on a *Sofa*, and after having look'd a moment on them, Well *(ſaid ſhe)* are you ready to ſatisfy me?—I will not give you the pains of relating your Names and Qualities, neither are unknown to me; only tell me by what ſtrange adventure you arriv'd at this Place.——— Count *de* PONTHIEU, 'tis to you in particular I addreſs.

THE Count was in a Surprize which cannot be expreſs'd, to hear himſelf named, and finding there was indeed no room for Diſſimulation, told his Story with ſincerity; but when he came to that part which concern'd his Daughter, his Sighs made many Interruptions in his Diſcourſe, yet did he forget no Circumſtance, but confeſs'd the Crime he had been guilty of, in putting her to death: But alas! *(added he)* with what Remorſe has my Soul been torn ſince that fatal Day!——my Tenderneſs for her revived with freſh Vigour, and the Torments I have endur'd, have been ſuch, that if her Spirit has any knowledge of what is tranſacted in this lower world, ſhe muſt believe my Puniſhment at leaſt equal to my Guilt.—Then he told her of their Vow, their Voyage to *Jeruſalem*, the Tempeſt, and their Slavery and Condemnation.—This, Madam, *(ſaid he)* is a faithful Account of our Misfortunes; and tho' they are of a nature beyond the common rank of Woes, yet they receive no inconſiderable alleviation, by the concern your exceſſive Goodneſs makes you take in them. And, indeed, the fair *Sultaneſs*, during the latter part of his Relation, had ſeem'd drown'd in Tears, and was ſome time before ſhe could recover herſelf enough to ſpeak; but at laſt——I own *(ſaid ſhe)* that what you have told me, very much touches me.——I extremely pity the

Princeſs

Princeſs of PONTHIEU, ſhe was young, her Reaſon might have return'd to her; the generous proceeding of her Husband, would doubtleſs have reclaim'd her in time: but Heaven has puniſh'd you for your Cruelty, you muſt not therefore be any more reproach'd with it. But to prove your Penitence ſincere, what reception would you give that Princeſs, if by any Miracle, which I cannot at preſent conceive, ſhe ſhould have eſcaped that Deſtiny your Raſhneſs expoſed her to? Ah, Madam! *(cry'd the Count)* were there a poſſibility of ſuch a Bleſſing, my whole Life ſhould be employ'd in rendring her's fortunate. And you, *(ſaid ſhe to* THIBAULT, *who ſhe ſaw overwhelm'd in Tears)* Would your Wife be dear to you? Could you forgive her diſtracted Behaviour?——Could you reſtore her to your Heart, as fond, as tender as ever?——in ſhort, could you ſtill love her?——Queſtion it not, Madam, *(anſwer'd he, with a Voice interrupted with Sighs)* nothing but her Preſence can ever make me happy.—— Receive her then *(cry'd ſhe, caſting aſide her Veil, and throwing herſelf into his Arms)* I am that unfortunate Wife.————I am that Daughter, *(added ſhe, running to her Father)* that has coſt you ſo many melancholy Hours. Own her, my Lord; take her to your Breaſt, my dear THIBAULT, nor let the Sight of her diſſipate the Tenderneſs you expreſs'd for her when unknown.

WHO can deſcribe the Joy and Aſtoniſhment of theſe illuſtrious Perſons! their Eyes were now open'd, the ſecret Emotions they had felt, were now eaſy to be accounted for.——She was acknowledg'd for the Wife, bleſt as the Daughter, with a torrent of inexpreſſible inconceivable Delight. THIBAULT threw himſelf at her feet, bathing her Hands in Tears of overpowering Joy; while the Count held her in his Arms, without being able to utter more, than——my Daughter——my dear——my long-loſt Daughter.——The young Prince kiſs'd her Robe; and SAYDA, only witneſs of this moving Scene, diſſolv'd in Tears of Tenderneſs and Joy.———— At length the firſt Surprize being over, this mute Language was ſucceeded by all the fond endearing Things that Nature, Wit, and Love, had the power of inſpiring.

The beautiful Queen had now time to return the Careſſes of the young Prince her Brother, who, tho' ſhe knew no otherwiſe than by her Father's Account, his Youth and Beauty had very much affected her from the firſt time ſhe ſaw him.——After having a little indulg'd their Tranſports, 'Tis time (*ſaid ſhe*) to inform you of my Adventures.——The *Sultan* is taken up with making preparations for a War he is oblig'd to enter into—ſo that we may have the liberty of converſing, without apprehenſion of being interrupted. Then having ſeated themſelves, and SAYDA being placed on the out-ſide of the Cabinet, to give them notice if any ſuſpicious Perſon ſhould appear, the charming *Sultaneſs* addreſſing herſelf to the Count, began her Diſcourſe in this manner.

I will not repeat (*ſaid ſhe*) the Cauſe of your deſigning my Death, you are but too ſenſible of it; and the loſs of my Reaſon, too well known to you for me to go about to renew the Affliction it occaſion'd you: I ſhall only ſay, that it was exceſs of Love which cauſed my Diſtraction, and being prepoſſeſs'd with an Idea of being no longer worthy of my Husband's Affection, imagining that I ſaw him reproaching me with my misfortune, and endeavouring to get rid of me; I was ſo abandon'd by my Senſes, as to wiſh his Death, as the only thing that could reſtore me to my Repoſe.——This Thought ſo wholly engroſs'd my Soul, that I look'd on the Sentence you inflicted on me, as caus'd by him——my Frenzy prevented the Horror of my Fate from making any Impreſſion on me; and you may remember, Sir, that I neither endeavour'd by Intreaties or Strugglings to avert it—being rather in a ſtate of Inſenſibility than any thing elſe.——Which Courſe my little Veſſel ſteer'd, or how long I continu'd in it, I know not—all I can tell, is, that I found myſelf in a real Ship, in the midſt of a great many unknown Perſons, buſily employ'd in fetching me to myſelf; but what is moſt ſurprizing, I recover'd my Sight, Memory, and Reaſon, at the ſame inſtant; whether 'twas owing to the common Effect that the Fear of Death has, or to the Property of the Sea, or, to judge better, the Work of Heaven: but all I had ſaid, or done,

or

or thought, came into my mind, and I found myſelf ſo guilty againſt you and my Husband, that the firſt ſign of Life that my Deliverers perceiv'd in me, was by ſhedding an exceſſive ſhower of Tears; which was the more violent, becauſe I had never wept ſince that fatal Adventure in the Foreſt: And indeed I thought, as did all about me, that they would have ſuffocated me; but ſo much care was taken of me, that without putting an end to my Affliction, my Life was out of danger. The People of the Ship had plac'd about me a young Woman extremely amiable;——the Tenderneſs ſhe expreſs'd for the Griefs ſhe ſaw I was involv'd in, made me take a very great Friendſhip for her; and, indeed, as ſhe was the only Woman there, it was natural for us to be more than ordinarily pleas'd with each other. When ſhe found me a little compos'd, ſhe inform'd me that we were with *Flemiſh* Merchants, who were trading to the *Levant*; that having perceiv'd from Deck my extraordinary Tomb, the hope of finding ſomething valuable in it, had made them take it aboard; but that having open'd it, they were ſurpriz'd to ſee a Woman richly habited: that at firſt they thought me dead, becauſe I was very much ſwell'd, but having plac'd me in the open Air, a little motion of my Heart gave them hope of recovering me; that accordingly, with great difficulty, they effected it, and that finding, as they thought, ſome Beauty in me, they reſolv'd, at the expence of my Liberty, to make themſelves amends for having found nothing but me in the Tun. 'Tis with this deſign *(added ſhe)* that we were ſailing towards *Almeria*, where theſe Merchants deſign to ſell you to the *Sultan* of that Place: 'tis now ſix Months ſince they took me away from the Coaſts of *France*, which is my native Country, on the ſame account; but I very well foreſee that your Beauty will preſerve me from being expos'd to the *Sultan's* Deſires: yet as I cannot avoid Slavery, I beg, Madam, that you will not let me be ſeparated from you. The *Sultan* will without doubt buy you; contrive it ſo, that he may think I am a Dependant of yours, that ſo I may wear no other Chains than yours. I was very glad to have a

*French* Woman with me, ſo promis'd her, that whatever was my Fate, ſhe ſhould, if ſhe pleas'd, ſhare it with me; but what ſhe had told me, giving me great Uneaſineſs, I deſired to ſpeak with the Captain of the Ship. ——I began with thanking him for the Succour he had given me, and thinking to have gain'd him by the hope of a Reward, I aſſur'd him it ſhould be made even beyond his Wiſhes, if he would land me on the Coaſt of *France*. He anſwer'd me, that he doubted not of my Generoſity, nor my being conſiderable enough to recompence the Service he had done me; but that he could not follow his own Inclination in doing what I deſired of him, becauſe he was accountable to his Companions, who had reſolv'd to ſell me, and the other young *French* Woman to the *Sultan* of *Almeria*; that they knew would be *certain* Gain to them, whereas the Effect of my Promiſes could not be ſo. With theſe Words he return'd to his Companions, and gave me not leave to anſwer him: I made ſeveral other efforts, but finding it impoſſible to perſuade them to alter their Reſolutions, I was oblig'd to ſubmit to my ill Deſtiny. In proportion, as I recover'd my Reaſon, my Affection to my dear THIBAULT reſum'd its Empire o'er my Soul——I was ſenſible of the whole extent of my Misfortunes, and my Deſpair would perhaps have kept no bounds, if it had not been for the Prudence and Good-nature of my young Companion. Yet for all her Cares, I fell into ſuch a Languiſhment, as frighted the Merchant, leſt I ſhould loſe the luſtre of my Beauty, of which he propos'd to himſelf ſo great an Advantage.

AT length they arriv'd at *Almeria*, and we were immediately led to the *Sultan*. As he was accuſtom'd to traffick with thoſe People, he receiv'd 'em perfectly well, and was ſo much pleas'd with their Prize, that he gave 'em their demand both for myſelf and SAYDA. ——We were plac'd in the Palace of the *Sultan*'s Women, where he ſoon follow'd us; and I had the Misfortune of affecting him in ſo extraordinary a manner, that he ſeem'd to make his loving me an Affair of State.——I call that a Misfortune, which any

one

one but me would have look'd on as the higheſt Felicity; for I owe the *Sultan* the juſtice to ſay, that he is full of Merit, and adorn'd with the moſt heroick Virtues: but I was a Chriſtian, and prepoſſeſs'd with a Paſſion, which left no room for any other; I therefore conſider'd his Aſſiduity as my worſt of Troubles. This Prince perceiving my regard for SAYDA, gave her to me; (SAYDA is a Name I made her aſſume, to conceal her own.) He plac'd me in an Apartment different from thoſe the reſt of the Women were lodg'd in, and commanded I ſhould be ſerv'd as Queen. All theſe Honours added to my Uneaſineſs; yet the Submiſſion with which he treated me, gave me ſometimes a hope he never would have recourſe to force that which I reſolv'd never to grant; but alas! this Prince at laſt, worn out with his own conſuming Paſſion, and the continual Murmurs of his Subjects, who could ill indure he ſhould expreſs ſo much conſideration for a Chriſtian, reſolv'd to ſpeak to me in ſtronger Terms than he had hitherto done. My reſiſtance had laſted a whole Year, and he thought he had ſufficiently teſtify'd his Reſpect, in allowing me ſo long a time; he came to me therefore one day, and finding me extremely melancholly, Madam, *(ſaid he)* 'tis with great regret I find myſelf oblig'd to exceed the Bounds I had preſcribed myſelf in gaining your Heart, but you muſt now either conſent to marry me, or publickly abjure your Religion; all my Power cannot exempt you from the Laws which oblige the Women of the *Seraglio* to embrace our Faith.———I adore you, and tho' I ought to compel you to a Change ſo beneficial to you, yet I will not, ſince it is not your deſire———I promiſe you the free Exerciſe of your Religion in private, provided you accept of the Crown I offer you;—my Subjects, and all my Court, will then believe you have chang'd your Religion, without ſeeking any further Proofs, and you will then be at liberty to obſerve your own in ſecret:———this is the only means to preſerve you from the Fury of a People, who, when enrag'd, have no regard even for their Sovereign. 'Twou'd have

been more agreeable to me, if my Love and Complaiſance had engag'd you; but I hope Time will inſpire your Heart with thoſe Sentiments, that will be conducive to my Felicity, and your Repoſe. I could not refrain from Tears at this Diſcourſe of the *Sultan*——the Choice appear'd terrible to me; Is it poſſible, my Lord! *(reply'd I)* that among the number of Beauties who would be proud of the Honour you offer me, you cannot find one more worthy than myſelf?——If you had not diſtinguiſh'd me, your Subjects would have thought nothing of me.——Conſider, my Lord, what Glory you might gain by ſubduing your Paſſion, and ſuffering me to return to my native Country.——What Felicity can it be, to live with a Woman obtain'd but by Fear and Force, who will always be regretting her Parents and Liberty?

THE *Sultan* ſmil'd at theſe Words; I ſee, Madam, *(ſaid he)* that you are ignorant of your own Condition ——you are in this place for Life——when once a Woman is entered within theſe Walls, there is no hope of ever getting out again, Law and Cuſtom have decreed it ſo. Therefore you are more obliged to me than you imagin'd, for the Reſpect I have paid you, being from the firſt moment the maſter of your Deſtiny.——I then intreated he would give me three days to anſwer him; he granted my requeſt, and I ſpent them in Prayers: but at length ſeeing myſelf without any hope of Relief, or ever returning to my Country, that my Death there was thought certain, and that I had no means of letting you know I was living, or if I had, could not promiſe myſelf, that, ſince you had conſented to my Death, the News would find a welcome: I look'd on myſelf as utterly abandoned; and the facility of following in private my own Devotions, determin'd me in ſubmitting to the *Sultan*'s perſuaſions. The three days being expired, he came to me again, and I then told him, that if he would ſwear never to force me to alter my Religion, I was ready to give him my hand. His Joy at my aſſent was inconceivable; and tho' he ſaw plainly that what I did was out of neceſſity, he aſſured me he thought himſelf

the

the happieſt man on Earth, and bound himſelf by an Oath ſacred in their Law to ſuffer me to exerciſe my own Religion, provided I took care not to be diſcovered.

THIS News was ſoon blaz'd thro' all *Almeria*, and fated ever to be guilty of conſtrain'd Infidelities, I was proclaim'd and crown'd *Sultana* Queen, with a Magnificence that would have dazled any one but the Princeſs *de* PONTHIEU. During the whole Ceremony, the Image of THIBAULT never quitted me, I ſpoke to it, begg'd its pardon; in ſhort, I was ſo loſt in thought, that SAYDA has ſince told me I had more the appearance of a Statue than a living Perſon. As for you, my Lord! I often reproached your Cruelty, that had brought me to the Precipice in which I found myſelf. There has not paſt one day in the nine Years I have been married to the *Sultan*, on which I have not talk'd of my dear THIBAULT to the faithful SAYDA, with a torrent of Tears. The *Sultan* has kept his word with me, all his Court thinks me a *Renegada*, he alone knows the Truth, and without reproaching me with my Melancholy, has done his utmoſt to diſperſe it. The ſame Reſpect and Complaiſance has always accompanied his Actions, and you yourſelves have been witneſs of my power, by his granting me without heſitation your Lives. I knew you again the firſt moment I ſaw your Faces, and ſhould have diſcovered myſelf yeſterday, but had a mind to know whether my memory was yet dear. Theſe are my unhappy Adventures; but this is not all I have to ſay: You muſt, my dear THIBAULT, in order to regain your Wife and Liberty, expoſe your Life to freſh dangers: ſpeak, do you think me worthy of ſo great a teſtimony of your continued Love and Tenderneſs? You cannot make a doubt of it, (*anſwer'd he*) without being guilty of a greater offence than all your Diſtraction made you act ——I ſwear to you, my dear Princeſs, by the Pleaſure I had in obtaining you of your Father, by the felicity I enjoy'd in being belov'd by you, by my Misfortune and by the Joy I feel in ſeeing you again, that I never adored you with more ardour than I now do——Fear not

therefore

therefore to explain yourſelf, command me, diſpoſe of me as you pleaſe. The fair *Sultaneſs* was charm'd with this tender Aſſurance, and there being nobody preſent that ſhe ſuſpected, ſhe again embraced her much-loved Husband, and then told him what ſhe had propoſed to the *Sultan*. 'Tis of the utmoſt importance, (*added ſhe*) that you ſhould gain his Confidence by ſome ſignal Service, that my Deſigns may the better ſucceed——he has already loſt ſeveral Battles, thro' the ill Conduct of his Generals; but if you fight for him, I doubt not of the Victory:——he cannot then refuſe you his Eſteem, which will enable me to put my Project in execution.

THE Count and THIBAULT approved of what ſhe ſaid; but the young Prince begg'd ſhe would contrive it ſo, that he might accompany his Brother to the Army, his youthful Heart burning with impatience to behold ſo noble a Sight; but the Queen told him ſhe could not poſſibly gratify thoſe Teſtimonies of ſo early a Courage, tho' ſhe admir'd them, becauſe ſhe had given her promiſe to the *Sultan*, that both he and his Father ſhould remain at Court as Hoſtages for the Fidelity of THIBAULT.——After ſome further Diſcourſe, and renew'd Embraces, ſhe order'd them to retire, it growing towards the Hour in which the *Sultan* was uſed to viſit her. They were ſcarce out of the Room, before that Prince enter'd; and having ask'd her if the valiant Captive agreed with her Intentions: Yes, my Lord, (*reply'd ſhe*) he is impatient to expreſs by his Services the grateful ſenſe he has of his Obligations to us. The *Sultan* immediately commanded they ſhould all three be brought before him; and obſerving them more heedfully than he had done before, was infinitely charmed with their good Mien: the venerable Age, and commanding Aſpect of the Prince of PONTHIEU, excited his Reſpect; the Beauty and Vivacity of the young Prince, his Admiration; but in the noble Air, and manly Graces of the accompliſh'd THIBAULT, he fancy'd he diſcover'd an Aſſurance he would be able to anſwer the Character the *Sultaneſs* had given of him.——The more he conſider'd

der'd him, the more he found to love and eſteem——The *Sultaneſs*, (*ſaid he*) who has ſaved your Life, will needs, out of Love for me, and Reſpect for you, have you expoſe it in my Service——I ſee nothing about you, but what ſerves to convince me I do not err, when I place an entire Confidence in you: therefore you muſt prepare to ſet out to-morrow, I have in my Council declared you *General*. My Subjects are ſo fatigued and heartleſs with continual Loſſes, that they repine not I endeavour to repair them by extraordinary Methods; and tho' you are a *Chriſtian*, my Soldiers will with Joy obey you, if your Valour does but anſwer their Expectations, and the Character they have of you. After THIBAULT had in the moſt handſome and ſubmiſſive manner aſſur'd him of his Zeal and Fidelity, that Prince proceeded to give him thoſe Inſtructions which were neceſſary; and retiring, left him to receive thoſe of the *Sultaneſs*.

HE was no ſooner gone, than turning towards THIBAULT, You are going to fight againſt Infidels, (*ſaid ſhe*) tho you fight for one; but, my dear Husband! conſult my Repoſe as well as your own Courage, and fight to conquer, not to die;——remember I expoſe you, that I may the better ſave you. He thank'd her for her obliging Fears, and promiſed to combat only to preſerve his Honour, and gain the Opportunity to deliver her.——It being time to retire, they quitted the Queen's Apartment, and returning to their own, a Slave brought to THIBAULT, a ſtately Veſt and Sabre, adorn'd with precious Stones, a Preſent to him from the *Sultan*; he put them on, and attended that Prince at Dinner, who ſaw him with pleaſure. They diſcourſed on the different Methods of making War, and the *Sultan* found his new *General* ſo conſummate in the Art, that he aſſured himſelf of Victory: he then preſented him to the chief Men of his Court. The reſt of the day was employ'd in reviewing the Troops that were in *Almeria*. As he was to go the next, he begg'd of the *Sultaneſs* by SAYDA, that he might be permitted to bid her adieu without any Witneſſes; the fair Queen, who deſir'd it with

equal

equal ardour, appointed Night for the Interview:—— ſo when all was quiet in the Palace, he was introduced by that faithful Slave into the Apartment of his dear Princeſs. Then it was, that this long-ſeparated Huſband and Wife, now more in love, if poſſible, than ever, renew'd their Proteſtations of everlaſting Affection, and, forgetting the reſt of the World, gave a looſe to the Raptures of being once more bleſs'd, and the ſoft Hope of re-uniting themſelves, no more to be divided.—The beſt part of the Night paſs'd away in theſe Tranſports, and Day would have ſurprized them, had not SAYDA given them notice it was time to part. The *Sultaneſs* wept, and THIBAULT was extremely moved; but Reaſon re-aſſuming its Empire, they embracing, bid each other adieu, begging Heaven they might ſoon meet again. He went not to Bed, employing the remaining Hours in taking leave of the Count *de* PONTHIEU, and the young Prince his Son.——He recommended his dear Princeſs to the former, entreating him to neglect no Opportunities of being with her. He then repair'd to the *Sultan*, to receive his laſt Commands, and ſet out with a Chearfulneſs that ſeem'd to preſage Succeſs.

DURING his Abſence, the watchful Policy of the fair *Sultaneſs* contriv'd to acquire a great number of Creatures, ready to undertake every thing to ſerve her; ſhe cauſed ſeveral Favours to be conferr'd on them, thro' the Intereſt the Count had with the *Sultan*. He was now grown prodigiouſly in his favour.——The *Sultan* uſed frequently to divert himſelf with Hunting, it was an Exerciſe he extremely loved, and the Count underſtanding it perfectly, was always one of the Party.—— The Expreſſes which were continually brought of the Victories THIBAULT had gain'd over the Enemies, increaſed the *Sultan*'s Eſteem of the two Hoſtages. Three Months paſſed thus, with creating new Friends on the Queen's ſide, and Confidence on the *Sultan*'s; but the Joy of both, tho' for different Reaſons, was compleated, when a Courier arriv'd with the News that the conquering THIBAULT had entirely vanquiſh'd, cut the whole Army of the Foe in pieces, kill'd their Prince with his

own

own hand, and not only recover'd the Dominion they had taken from the *Sultan*, but alſo added that of the bold Invader to his Empire.——Theſe glorious Actions were ſignaliz'd in *Almeria* by great Rejoicings;——nothing was talk'd of, but the Bravery of the Captive, and the Obligations both King and People had to him. As for him, when he found no more Enemies to combat, he made haſte to gariſon the conquer'd Places, and having deputed ſuch Governours as he thought were faithful, return'd in Triumph to *Almeria*. The *Sultan* receiv'd him as his Guardian-Angel, reſtored him his Liberty, and preſs'd him to accept of the greateſt Places in his Empire, if he would change his Religion; but the other gave him to underſtand, tho' with the greateſt Reſpect, that he could not embrace his Favours, but aſſur'd him he would ſtay at his Court as long as he ſhould be wanted. This Refuſal was ſo far from incenſing, that the *Sultan* gave him the greater Eſteem for it; and this illuſtrious Warrior became ſo conſiderable at the Court of *Almeria*, that nothing was done but by his Advice. The *Sultaneſs* finding the Succeſs of her Project, now thought it time to put the finiſhing Stroke to it.———She pretended to be with Child, and that the Air of *Almeria* did not agree with her: a *Renegado* Phyſician, that ſhe had gain'd to her Intereſt, aſſur'd the *Sultan* that her Life would be in danger, if ſhe did not remove from where ſhe was; that Prince, alarm'd by the Tenderneſs he had for her, begged her to make choice of any of his Houſes of Pleaſure, to go and reſide in.———The *Sultaneſs* pitch'd on one which was by the Sea-ſide, and the way to which was by Sea.———The *Sultan* immediately gave orders for the equipping a Galley, and the Queen took care to fill it with Perſons entirely devoted to her Intereſt.———When every thing was ready, ſhe begg'd the *Sultan* that ſhe might be accompany'd thither by the *French* Cavalier, for the Security of her Perſon; as for the Count *de* PONTHIEU and his Son, there was no occaſion for asking leave for their Attendance, becauſe they belong'd immediately to her.——The *Sultan* made

no

no ſcruple of granting every thing ſhe deſired, and ſhe embark'd with her Father, her Brother, and Husband, and the faithful SAYDA; taking with her a Son of ſeven years old, which ſhe had by the *Sultan*, leaving in *Almeria* a Daughter that was ſtill at the Breaſt. Heaven ſeeming to favour their Deſigns, they were no ſooner got to Sea, than our Warriors, ſeconded by the Queen's Creatures, obliged the Slaves of the Galley to row directly to *Brindes*, where they happily arrived. The Princeſs gave the *Chriſtian* Slaves their Liberty, and put in their places all the *Saracens* ſhe could purchaſe, with orders to give the *Sultan* the following Letter.

## The Princeſs of PONTHIEU to the *Sultan* of *Almeria*.

*IF I had only your Generoſity to have combated, I would have diſcover'd to you the Cauſe which urged me to this flight——convinc'd, that you would rather have favour'd than oppos'd it; but your Love and Religion being inſurmountable Obſtacles, I was oblig'd to make uſe of Artifice to be juſt.——I quit you not, my Lord, thro' Inconſtancy, I follow my Husband, my Father, and my Brother, who were the three Captives whoſe Lives you granted me; my Husband having expos'd his for your Glory, and the Security of your Dominions, has, in part, acquitted me of the Obligations I owe you.——I am a Chriſtian, and was a Sovereign before your Wife; judge therefore, whether my Rank and Religion did not demand this of me.—I ſhall always with Gratitude remember the Honour you have done me; I have left you my Daughter, being oblig'd to abandon her becauſe of her Youth:——Look on her, I intreat you, with the Eyes of a Father.——I wiſh you all the Happineſs you deſerve, and ſhall with fervency beg of Heaven to bleſs you with that divine Illumination, which is the only thing in which your Heroick Virtues are deficient.*

PONTHIEU.

THE

THE *Sultan* ſaw the Galley return, and receiv'd the Princeſs's Letter while ſhe was proſecuting her Journey to *Rome*; he was inconceivably afflicted at the News, but his Reaſon at length getting the better of his Deſpair, he endeavour'd to comfort himſelf, by tranſplanting all the Tenderneſs he had paid the Mother to the little Daughter. In the mean time, our illuſtrious Fugitives arrived at *Rome*, where they were receiv'd by the *Pope* with extraordinary Honours; and after having reconciled the Princeſs of SAYDA to the Boſom of the Church, they departed, loaded with Preſents and Favours, to *Ponthieu*, where the unanimous Joy of the People for their return is not to be expreſs'd——The Count dying ſome time after, his Son inherited his Dominions; but that young Prince not long ſurviving, he left the Sovereignty to the Princeſs his Siſter, who with her Husband reign'd a long time in perfect Glory and happy Unity.——The Son ſhe had by the *Sultan* married a rich Heireſs of *Normandy*, from whom are deſcended the Lords of *Preau*; and the Princeſs, who was left behind with the *Sultan*, was married to a *Saracen* Prince, and from a Daughter of that Princeſs was born the famous SALADIN, *Sultan* of *Egypt*, ſo known and dreaded by all Chriſtianity.

I own, (*ſaid* URANIA, *finding* FELICIA *had done ſpeaking*) that this Hiſtory has a great deal in it prodigiouſly ſurpriſing, and I find no other fault in it, than that it appears too marvellous to be Truth.——As for me, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) there are ſeveral Incidents in it, which at the ſame time both aſtoniſh'd and touch'd me. The manner of amiable FLORINDA's repeating it, (*added* THELAMONT) has given Graces to the moſt terrible parts of it. I vow (*ſaid* OROPHANES) the Adventure which the Princeſs met with in the Foreſt, was not the eaſieſt to deſcribe; and I more than once trembled for FLORINDA in going thro' it. You rally, (*ſaid* CAMILLA) but ſetting Jeſting apart, I do think ſhe gave us to underſtand with a great deal of delicacy, that Misfortune

of

of the unhappy Princeſs, and proved the moſt tender Unions are not always exempt from Trouble. The Hiſtory (*added* Orophanes) is really very beautiful, and well told; and it puts me in mind of ſome Particulars in Saladin's Life, which I'll impart to you.

THE Hour for Dinner put an end to this Converſation; which being over, they repaired to the Library; but tho' they had laid themſelves under a Law to read ſometimes, they did not always ſtrictly obſerve it—— that charming Society having firſt eſtabliſh'd Liberty, there were ſome days in which their Wit and Memory furniſh'd them with Subjects of Entertainment without the help of Books. Thelamont was the firſt that began; Since (*ſaid he*) I don't find you much diſpos'd to obſerve that Silence which Reading exacts, and this Cabinet is appointed for relating Paſſages in Hiſtory, I'll tell you one I found yeſterday in Athenæus, which I was very much pleaſed with, and I make no doubt but you will be ſo too.————Few Princes allow of their Miniſters Ability, their Self-love making them lay their own Faults on them, and take to themſelves thoſe things which have ſucceeded: Philip of *Macedon* was not of this number; Athenæus reports, that in the very Criſis of his greateſt Affairs, that Prince drinking hard with his Friends, gave an authentick Proof of the Eſteem and Confidence he placed in his Miniſter; *Come*, (ſaid that *Monarch*) *let us drink, let us drink, 'tis ſufficient that* Antipater *doth not drink*. This, in my opinion (*continued* Thelamont) was as great a Teſtimony of Love, as a Prince could give a Subject; it is certain, that Philip muſt have been perſuaded, that that Miniſter's Reaſon was more neceſſary to the State than his own. I was not a little pleaſed with reading it; there is, I think, ſomething in it free and natural, and at the ſame time great and noble.————In the heat of Wine, amidſt the Licentiouſneſs of the Feaſts of thoſe Times, to be ſedate enough to account for his own Neglect, to thoſe who might have blamed him, and to beſtow Praiſes ſo full of Juſtice on his Miniſter, was a Proof, that he who could debauch in that manner, was incapable

pable of forgetting himſelf. PHILIP muſt have been as great a Prince, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) as ANTIPATER was an excellent Stateſman; which proves, that let a Prince be ever ſo great, he always ſtands in need of good Counſellors. Doubtleſs, (*reply'd* THELAMONT) if AGRIPPA had only had a common Genius, AUGUSTUS would never have been Maſter of the World. What THELAMONT ſays (*reply'd* OROPHANES) is very juſt; AUGUSTUS often fell from the Character of Great in the moſt important Occaſions: there are ſome Paſſages in his Life, where he deſcends even to Meanneſs; for example, when he heard of the Defeat of his Army in *Germany* commanded by VARRO, he tore his Hair, and beat his Head againſt the Wall, crying out, VARRO, *reſtore me my Legions!* What Glory was this for ARMINIUS, to have forced the Commander of the Univerſe to ſuch an Extravagance? and in this particular, obſerve the difference between the Genius of AUGUSTUS and that of PHILIP. This, out of a Greatneſs of Soul, takes a pleaſure in doing honour to the Merit of his Miniſter; the other, out of Weakneſs, adds to the Victory of his Enemy, by his fruitleſs Lamentations. Your notice of theſe Paſſages are extremely juſt (*ſaid* URANIA) and I believe I can add another equally blameable. I have read in SUETONIUS, that when he heard of the Princeſs JULIA's Behaviour, he condemn'd her to death; but repenting of it the next moment, he took the moſt ridiculous Method in the world; he ſent a Memorial to the *Senate*, in which, in a pathetick manner, he expoſes the Shame and Infamy of his Houſe.———His Reaſon once more returning, and getting the better of his Paſſion, he was ſenſible of the Error he had committed, and, SENECA ſays, fell into Tears, and cry'd out ſeveral times, *I had not thus proclaim'd my own Diſgrace, if* AGRIPPA *or* MECÆNAS *had been living.*———This Contrariety of Sentiments (*ſaid* FLORINDA) ſhows the want, indeed, he had of a prudent and underſtanding Miniſter; yet there are Princes who do not care to have about 'em *Genius's* ſuperior to their own: of which, EMANUEL, King of *Portugal*, is an Example. That Prince having a Letter of

im-

importance to write, commiſſion'd a Man of known Wit in his Court to do it: the Gentleman having acquitted himſelf of his Truſt, waited on the King with it; that Monarch, after having read it, took one out of his Pocket, that he had wrote himſelf, and comparing them, confeſs'd that of the Courtier was the beſt, and that he would make uſe of it. The Gentleman having made ſome Reflections on the Adventure, went to one of his Friends, and told him, That he had ſettled his Affairs, and was come to take leave of him. His Friend having ask'd the reaſon of his ſudden Departure, There is no longer any ſafety for me at Court, (*anſwer'd he*) the King knows I have more Wit than he has. What follow'd, ſhow'd that he had taken the wiſeſt Reſolution; for EMANUEL cauſed him to be ſearch'd for, in order to ſacrifice him to his Jealouſy. It muſt be allow'd, (*ſaid* FELICIA) that it is very difficult to know Mankind, the higher they are in Rank, the leſs poſſible it is to ſee into the Sincerity of their Hearts. An intimate Friend of CICERO's, ask'd him one day what he thought of CÆSAR, after he had made himſelf Maſter of the Republick? Stay (*reply'd that great Senator*) till he is in peaceable poſſeſſion of it, and you ſhall then judge of him yourſelf: but remember, that the Pupil of ARISTOTLE, ſo wiſe and knowing, became paſſionate, debauch'd, proud and cruel, when he no longer had any thing to fear. I think (*ſaid* CAMILLA) 'twill be a ſhame for me to be the only one that does not produce ſome Paſſage in Hiſtory; and ſince you have all ſpoke, 'tis but juſt for me to take my turn. What THELAMONT ſeems to be moſt taken with, is the Juſtice PHILIP paid his Miniſter; but what pleaſes me moſt, is what I have read of the Manners of the *Antients* in the ſtrictneſs of their Friendſhips: 'tis in that they moſt ſurpaſs us, and we give ourſelves leſs trouble in imitating them in that, than in any thing. If any one ſhould attempt it, he would be made a jeſt of: What difference is there in our Behaviour, in regard to Friendſhip, and the religious Obſervation of it in XENOPHON's Time? they look'd on it then as the moſt eſſential Qualification

lification of a Man of Honour, and they gain'd as much Fame by it, as by the moſt illuſtrious Virtues. They died, (*ſaid that noble* Athenian, *ſpeaking of the* Grecian *Captains that the* Perſians *had ſo perfidiouſly maſſacred*) they died, as they had lived, without Reproach either in War or Friendſhip.——Who would venture to make ſuch an Encomium in the funeral Orations of the great Men of this Age? Is there one to be now met with, in whom ſuch a Confidence could be put, as that which CRATES, the famous Philoſopher, placed in his two Friends when he was dying; who, in his Will, left to one of them the Care of providing for his Mother, and to the other, that of educating his Daughter, marrying her, and giving her a Portion; and in caſe one of them ſhould die, he ſubſtituted the Survivor in his room, to take care of both his Mother and Daughter in the ſame manner: The two Friends accepted of the Truſt in full *Senate*, and expreſs'd as much ſatisfaction in thoſe Marks of Confidence, as they were charm'd with being able to comply with them. This Remark, (*ſaid* THELAMONT) which the agreeable CAMILLA has made, is the more to be admir'd, becauſe I am convinc'd ſhe ſpeaks from her heart; for it is certain, we cannot be touch'd with the Effects of a Virtue which we are not capable of practiſing. You reward me very gallantly (*reply'd ſhe*) for the Silence I have obſerv'd, and the little I have ſaid; but, I believe, (*continued ſhe*) that ſerious Matters have taken up enough of our time, we had beſt now divert ourſelves with walking. At theſe words, the Company roſe, and repair'd to the River-ſide.

OROPHANES, who always attack'd FELICIA on the Paſſages that were quoted, now laid hold on Friendſhip. If Friendſhip (*ſaid he*) is a Virtue, the want of it muſt be a great Vice; and the beautiful Qualities of FELICIA muſt be imperfect, ſince ſhe has not that. Can you never complain (*anſwer'd ſhe ſmiling*) without offending me? Do you confound Love with Friendſhip? If I have nothing to ſay to the firſt, I value myſelf very much upon the laſt; and if I were worthy of the trouble of an Hiſtorian, ſhould deſerve the Elogium

gium that XENOPHON gives thoſe *Grecians*. If ſo (*ſaid he*) give me the Means of writing your Hiſtory, and by ſome ſignal mark of your Friendſhip for me, engage my Pen to chant your Praiſes; let me talk to you of Love, and do you entertain me with Friendſhip: by this means you'll ſoften the rigour of my Chains, without wounding your auſtere Virtue, and oblige me, in gratitude, to make your Encomium. Indeed, (*ſaid* THELAMONT) 'tis my Opinion that OROPHANES very well deſerves to be treated with leſs rigour; and if you have not more humanity, you'll find that all your Friends will take his part againſt you. I'm certain (*ſaid* FLORINDA) that OROPHANES's Fate concerns us all; as for me, I declare myſelf on his ſide. I do the ſame, (*cry'd* CAMILLA) my gay Humour will not permit me to ſee any body ſuffer. This is too much, (*ſaid* FELICIA) and I don't know how I ſhall come off in ſo unequal a Combat, if URANIA does not take my part. URANIA ſmil'd, and made no other anſwer than by ſinging the following words:

*When with Paſſion we admire,*
*In vain the favourite Lover ſues;*
*We fear to own the ſecret Fire,*
*Leſt by yielding we ſhould loſe:*
*Trifling Affections are with eaſe reveal'd,*
*But that's moſt fervent, which is moſt conceal'd.*

WHAT (*ſaid* FELICIA) do you compoſe off-hand againſt me? I did not expect ſuch a piece of Treaſon from dear URANIA. The Company diverted themſelves for ſome time with FELICIA's Confuſion, and very much applauded URANIA's Air, making her repeat it more than once; and, notwithſtanding the Vexation of her amiable Friend, they agreed, that ſhe had exquiſitely laid open the Heart in theſe Lines; ſince nothing is more certain, than that the apprehenſion of loſing the Eſteem of the Man they love, makes Women ſo often conceal their true Sentiments.

THEY

THEY were ſtill reaſoning on this, when they were inform'd of the arrival of IPHIS and ACANTES, two Gentlemen who were nearly related to THELAMONT. URANIA knew them, but the reſt of the Company did not. THELAMONT having preſented them to the Ladies, URANIA ask'd them, if the favour of their Viſit was owing to Chance or Deſign? As Sincerity is a mark of Reſpect (*anſwer'd* ACANTES *gayly*) what we owe you, Madam, obliges us to own, that Hunting has occaſion'd us the Honour of waiting on you at this time;——that Exerciſe having led us to follow our Game on your Eſtate, we thought it our Duty, before we left it, to pay you our Reſpects. I find then (*ſaid* THELAMONT) that Hunting is ſtill your darling Recreation. I am ſtill the ſame, dear THELAMONT (*ſaid he*) in every thing, always free, gay, and eaſy, without Reſtraint or Paſſion, and I confeſs I find nothing capable of amuſing me ſo agreeably as this Exerciſe. But (*ſaid* URANIA) I am ſurpriz'd that IPHIS is complaiſant enough to accompany you in it, for I know he is no Sportſman, his grave and ſerious Humour does not admit of any violent Exerciſes. You ſay true, Madam, (*reply'd* IPHIS) but we muſt ſometimes oblige our Friends; I *Hunt* with him, and in return he conſents to *Think* with me.

THEY laugh'd heartily at this Anſwer, and the conformity that there was between the Humours of CAMILLA and FLORINDA, and ACANTES and IPHIS, occaſion'd a good deal of ſprightly Wit on all ſides. I believe (*ſaid* FLORINDA) that ACANTES would not be ſo complaiſant to his Friend, he'd ſcarce miſs a Party at Hunting to oblige IPHIS. Upon my word (*anſwer'd* ACANTES, *with a very pleaſant eagerneſs*) 'tis well the Perſon that accuſes me of ſo much Ingratitude is beautiful as you are, or I ſhould very much reſent it. What! does ſaying a Man is a very great Hunter, imply he is full of Defects?——Becauſe I love that Sport, am I incapable of loving my Friends?——I have heard, (*reply'd* FLORINDA) that a Man entirely given to Hunting can love nothing elſe; he is always ready to quit his deareſt Friends, and the moſt agreeable Companies, to

hunt

hunt a Stag, or chaſe a Hare. When he is in the heat of his Sport, he can think of nothing elſe.——— At his return, fatigu'd and weary'd, he juſt gives himſelf time to gratify his Thirſt and Hunger, then in the Arms of Sleep takes that repoſe he ſo much wants.——— The next day reſuming the ſame Amuſement, 'tis abſolutely impoſſible to have any Society with him, tho' he were the moſt amiable Man in the World: How can ſuch a Man be depended on, who ſeems to forget Mankind for Brutes, and being always with them, oft contracts their habits of Fierceneſs and Inconſtancy? Upon my word, Madam, *(ſaid* Acantes) you have drawn a fine Picture of a Hunter; if he has a mind to be univerſally diſeſteemed, 'tis but obliging the World to liſten to you: but what gives me the greateſt Concern, is, that you ſpeak with ſo much Wit and Grace, that you muſt infallibly be believ'd; therefore I will not aim at anſwering you with Reaſons, but with Demonſtration: I will, in revenge, become furiouſly in love with you, follow you every where, adore you, and ſacrifice my moſt precious time to you, and yet ſtill continue a Sportſman; I will go out and hunt, and at my return, lay at your feet the Animals I have ſubdu'd in the Woods; I'll only think of you, and the Pleaſure of ſeeing you ſhall make me haſten home: and, I will ſo well convince you that a Hunter can love with Ardor, that, perhaps, in your turn, you will delight in Hunting too. The Diſpute was ſo diverting, that they were unwilling to interrupt it; but Orophanes finding that Florinda was at a loſs how to anſwer the Gallantry of Acantes, endeavour'd to draw Camilla into the ſame Nonplus; 'Twou'd be pleaſant *(ſaid he)* if Acantes ſhould perſuade Florinda to love Hunting, and Iphis learn Camilla to be Thoughtful. Don't bring me into the Diſpute, *(ſaid ſhe)* leave every body's Temper to themſelves; I'll learn nothing that can interrupt my Gaiety, and all the Solidity of Iphis's Mind, ſhall not give a check to the Vivacity of mine. As Heaven *(anſwer'd* Iphis) has not endew'd any one Perſon with all the different Accompliſhments, ſince Camilla has not Gravity enough,

nor

nor I Gaiety, in ſome ſort to improve Nature's handy-work; let us endeavour to unite our Minds and Hearts, that out of us two, we may make one perfect one. The Propoſal is very pretty, *(ſaid* URANIA) and tho' extremely gallant, not at all contradictory to the Philoſophy that IPHIS profeſſes. Tho' it may not diſturb his Philoſophy, it may my Repoſe, *(reply'd* CAMILLA *ſmiling)* therefore I will not come into it. URANIA ſeeing it was near Supper-time, invited the two Friends to ſtay, knowing that their Seat was near enough to go home at night: they embrac'd her Offer with pleaſure; and this agreeable Society having walk'd a little longer, enter'd the Houſe, and plac'd themſelves at Table. ACANTES ſaid a thouſand bright things to FLORINDA, who anſwer'd him with a Mildneſs, mix'd with a Vivacity, which very much diverted. As IPHIS had a fine Voice, they begg'd him to ſing; he did not give them the trouble to preſs him much, and finding it would be ſoon time to take leave, ſung the following words, addreſſing himſelf to CAMILLA:

*Love has for me no Charms,*
*Since from* IRIS *I muſt part;*
*Fate tears me from your Arms,*
*Yet in Chains you hold my Heart:*
*O let that go, or keep me here,*
*As you and Heaven decide;*
*The Gods will own 'tis too ſevere,*
*Me from myſelf thus to divide.*

*IPHIS* receiv'd a thouſand Applauſes for the ſweetneſs of his Voice, and the Words, which were his own. I aſſure you *(ſaid* CAMILLA) that I would be glad to afford him ſome of my Mirth, but not deprive him of Thinking, ſince it is to that Quality we owe the Beauty of theſe Lines. I am perſuaded *(ſaid* FLORINDA) that they can never be wanting, where you are the Object. The Repaſt over, IPHIS and ACANTES, after embracing THELAMONT and OROPHANES, and ſaluting the Ladies, took horſe, and with regret, quitted this amiable Aſ-

ſembly. The moment of their departure, being that in which URANIA was accuſtom'd to retire, ſhe led CAMILLA and FLORINDA to their Apartment; and THELAMONT and OROPHANES, having waited on her and FELICIA to theirs, they all endeavour'd to take that Repoſe which uſually attends on the Shades of Night.

THE

# THE FOURTH DAY.

URANIA was no ſooner awake, than the Meſſenger ſhe had ſent to GERONTE, return'd with a Letter, in which ſhe found theſe words.

## GERONTE *to* URANIA.

*WHATEVER is the Motive that has favour'd me with ſome marks of your remembrance, I cannot help being ſenſible of them, tho' I am very well aſſur'd, my Preſence is not agreeable to you: I ſhould have given myſelf the Satisfaction of waiting on you, had I not been prevented by the hurry of Buſineſs, occaſion'd by a conſiderable Law-ſuit, which, a near Relation of* THELAMONT, *has commenc'd againſt me——— His proceedings are ſo vigorous, that I am in danger of loſing no leſs than my whole Eſtate;——— I would come to an Accommodation, but he will hearken to no Terms: ſo that in a*

*very little time, you will be entirely ſatisfy'd, ſince my Ruin will inevitably take from me the power of perſecuting you with a Paſſion, which you never approv'd of from the*

*Unfortunate*

GERONTE.

THIS Letter occaſion'd Reflections in URANIA, which took her up ſome hours; but at length aſſuming a Reſolution worthy of herſelf, ſhe ſent to deſire THELAMONT to come to her in her own Apartment. He was no ſooner enter'd, than he took notice there appear'd an uncommon Concern in her Countenance, and eagerly ask'd, What was the Cauſe? URANIA, whoſe Mind was ſtill taken up with the Diſcourſe ſhe had to make to him, anſwer'd no otherwiſe, than by preſenting to him the Letter ſhe had juſt receiv'd from GERONTE. He read it attentively; and eaſily gueſſing, by the knowledge of URANIA's Generoſity, the cauſe of her Chagrin, and ſenſible ſhe was not ignorant how much it was in his power to be ſerviceable to this unfortunate Gentleman, Is it poſſible, Madam, *(ſaid he)* that knowing the Authority you have over me, you ſhould be embarraſs'd to declare your Sentiments?——I read in your Eyes, that you demanded a ſignal Proof of my Love; I am ready to ſacrifice my Life for you: Can you queſtion my being ſo, to obey any Commands you can lay upon me?——I expected no leſs from your Generoſity *(ſaid ſhe)* and I have prais'd a thouſand times that happy Sympathy, which makes us always think and act in the ſame manner.——Then explaining herſelf more clearly, ſhe begg'd him to uſe his Intereſt to ſerve GERONTE in this Affair, and to endeavour to bring his Kinſman, over whom ſhe knew he had an influence, to terms of Accommodation. Lay aſide *(added ſhe)* the intereſt of your Heart, and conſult nothing but the nobleneſs and humanity of your Soul; and by this Effort, force GERONTE to acknowledge, that no body but THE-

LAMONT

LAMONT can deſerve URANIA. Such engaging Perſuaſions had the Effect they merited: The enamour'd THELAMONT promis'd to act with Vigour, and that if GERONTE ſhould fail of confeſſing, as he ought, the Favour; yet by doing it, he ſhould think himſelf bleſt in convincing her of the diſintereſtedneſs and purity of his Affection. They then agreed that he ſhould depart immediately about it, and whatever Grief it was to deprive themſelves of the Pleaſure of being together, the greatneſs of their Souls, permitted them not, on this occaſion, to expreſs any regret.

THE Family was ſoon appriz'd that THELAMONT was about to depart; and CAMILLA and FLORINDA haſted, with OROPHANES, to URANIA's Chamber, to learn the occaſion of it. FELICIA, who had a mind to teize OROPHANES, told them, that URANIA found the Gentlemen prolong'd their Viſit to a greater ſpace of time than ſhe deſir'd, and had therefore deſir'd them to withdraw for a little while. How! (*reply'd* OROPHANES) is not URANIA ſatisfy'd with baniſhing my Friend, but muſt I be ſent away too? Upon my word I ſhall not ſhow that implicit Obedience as THELAMONT does, I ſhall not leave this Place willingly. CAMILLA and FLORINDA, who lov'd URANIA tenderly, ſhow'd ſo much uneaſineſs at this ſudden Change, which, they imagin'd, had proceeded from ſome miſunderſtanding between the Lovers, that ſhe was oblig'd to acquaint them with the Truth.

WHILE ſhe was doing this, FELICIA took OROPHANES aſide, and begg'd him to accompany THELAMONT. Charming FELICIA (*ſaid he*) I can be of no ſervice to him in the Affair he is undertaking, and my Preſence is extremely ſo to that which is of the utmoſt moment to myſelf. But (*reply'd ſhe*) I am ſerious in what I now ſay to you, I cannot ſuffer you to continue here without THELAMONT; you are not ſo indifferent to me, but that my Fame is frighted at it. This Acknowledgment (*reſum'd he*) is too favourable not to ſoften the rigour of your Command.——I'll obey you, ſince you'll have it ſo;——but lovely FELICIA (*added he, with a Sigh*)

*Sigh*) I can't tell how the preſence or abſence of THELAMONT can be of any conſequence to your Fame, ſince here ſtill remain Witneſſes enough of your Prudence, and my Reſpect, to preſerve it from any ſuſpicion. No matter (*anſwer'd* FELICIA) URANIA and THELAMONT behave themſelves with ſo much Wiſdom and Virtue, that by them I am reſolv'd to direct my Actions.——— Tho' none of us but know they love each other tenderly, yet both preſerve that Decorum and Reſerve, that we admire their Paſſion, without being able to blame it:———Let us then imitate them, OROPHANES, and by our Conduct, render ourſelves worthy the Eſteem of two ſuch extraordinary Friends. FELICIA ſpoke this in ſo abſolute a manner, that OROPHANES durſt offer no more in oppoſition; ſo joining with the reſt of the Company, he ſaid he would accompany THELAMONT, and not return till he did. But (*ſaid* CAMILLA) what will then become of the Adventures of SALADIN, which you promiſed to tell us? for I am not at all inclinable to excuſe you from keeping your word. I can eaſily acquit myſelf of that (*anſwer'd he*) pulling out a Paper, and preſenting to FELICIA; I had writ them, that I might the more correctly inform you of them: but ſince I am depriv'd of ſo great a Pleaſure, this Lady will oblige you with reading them.

BY this time, every thing being ready for the two Friends departure, they took their leave of the Charmers they left behind 'em, with Looks, which ſufficiently denoted the Pleaſure they enjoy'd in their Company ———The Ladies expreſs'd a concern not much inferior; but having agreed to meet again at BELISA's, they ſeparated with the flattering hopes of ſeeing each other ſoon again. Their departure occaſion'd a Melancholy in the Hearts of URANIA and FELICIA, which ſoon communicated itſelf to CAMILLA and FLORINDA; and there was ſuch a Silence, as might have been taken for Grief: but URANIA recollecting herſelf, and, with an amiable Smile, looking on her three Friends, I ſee (*ſaid ſhe*) the thoughtfulneſs I have been in for a moment has already been infectious;———your Friendſhip for me, has made



made you conform to my Humour; ——— but I beg you to excuſe me, you know the Reaſon, and may the better pardon it. I aſſure you (*ſaid* FLORINDA) we do not at all blame you——we always find a pleaſure in following the motions of your Heart, ſince in what ſituation ſoever it be, it has always a thouſand Charms. URANIA thank'd her for ſo kindly excuſing what ſhe could look on no otherwiſe than as a Weakneſs: But, I believe, (*added ſhe*) till dinner-time, we may divert ourſelves in hearing the Story of SALADIN, if FELICIA will give us the pleaſure of reading it to us. I am ready (*reply'd ſhe*) on condition that to prevent our being interrupted, we retire into the Wood. Her Friends approv'd of her Propoſal, and being got thither, and all ſeated in the pleaſanteſt part of it; FELICIA took out the Paper which OROPHANES had left with her, and in the moſt graceful manner read theſe words.

## *The Adventures of* SALADIN, *Sultan of* Ægypt.

I DON'T undertake to tell you the Life of SALADIN; you know by the Hiſtory which FLORINDA has related to you, that he is deſcended from a *French* Princeſs. It ſeem'd as if Nature, notwithſtanding the Superſtitions of his Religion, which he imbibed with his Milk, had endow'd him with all the Virtues requiſite to make him worthy of his illuſtrious Birth; he was generous, magnificent, affable, friendly, a lover of Virtue and great Actions, and more capable of performing 'em, than a great many of thoſe he endeavour'd to imitate: he was a good Soldier, great Captain, as able in Peace as in War; and a moſt refin'd Politician.——This is a ſmall Sketch of the Character of that SALADIN, of whoſe Life I ſhall give you but one Incident,

as a ſufficient Teſtimony of the greatneſs of his Soul and Generoſity.

HE had concluded a Truce with the Chriſtians, and was willing to make uſe of it by travelling *incognito* through *Europe*; and in Perſon, to ſee, and know the Strength of the Chriſtian Princes in League againſt him. The Dangers of ſuch an Enterprize could not deter him from endeavouring to make himſelf maſter of the Advantages of it: he embark'd in the Habit of an *Armenian* Merchant, attended by fifteen of the principal Lords of his Court, all diſguis'd in the ſame manner, and provided with a great number of Diamonds; which they expos'd to Sale, the better to appear for what they ſeem'd. They firſt landed at *Venice*, and from thence paſſing to *Bolonia* thro' a Wood, at the cloſe of the Evening, they met with the Count of BENTIVOLIO returning from Hunting. This Lord ſeeing Strangers, without a Guide, ready to ſtrike into the thickeſt part of a Foreſt where Thieves every day attack'd and murder'd Paſſengers, accoſted 'em, made 'em ſenſible of the danger they were in, and deſired 'em, for that night, to accept of his Caſtle, and in the morning he would cauſe 'em to be conducted to *Bolonia*; and at the ſame time made known to 'em his Name and Quality. Our pretended *Armenians* embrac'd his Invitation: after many reciprocal Civilities on the way, the Count took notice that the reſt of the *Armenians* paid very great Reſpect to SALADIN; and as his Perſon had a certain Air of Grandeur and Majeſty, which Princes cannot hide, the Count conceiv'd a more than ordinary regard for him, which increas'd in proportion as he convers'd with him; for SALADIN and his Retinue talking very good *Italian*, he eaſily diſcover'd his good Senſe and Underſtanding. They ſoon arriv'd at the Caſtle, where the Counteſs being appriz'd of her Husband's Intentions, receiv'd 'em with a particular Civility.

AFTER Supper, they were conducted to magnificent Apartments; but having an Inclination to find out who they were from the firſt moment, believing they were of a Quality ſuperior to what they pretended, he invited 'em to hunt with him the next Morning; which being aſſented

aſſented to, he had ſtill the better opportunity of diſcovering the Merits of his illuſtrious Gueſts. From one Amuſement to another he diverted 'em for three Days, and was, in that time, ſo charm'd with the Wit and graceful Behaviour of SALADIN, that the Thoughts of being ſeparated from him ſeem'd painful. The feign'd *Armenians* took alſo a particular Friendſhip for him, and expreſs'd a great Tenderneſs for the young Marquiſs of BENTIVOLIO, the Count and Counteſs's Son: but SALADIN, who had greater Views than Pleaſure in his head, was reſolv'd to purſue his Journey, and not being willing to depart without giving his noble Hoſts ſome Teſtimonies of his Eſteem, he deſired the Count to permit him to make a Preſent to his Lady, of ſomething that might preſerve him a place in her remembrance. This noble-minded Gentleman was very unwilling to conſent, but being preſs'd, at laſt ſubmitted; and SALADIN gave her a Diamond of ſo great a Value, that ſhe, who only expected a trifling Piece of Gallantry of no conſequence, refus'd it: but he aſſuring her, that he ſhould take her denial as an Affront, and that what ſeem'd to her as a magnificent Preſent, was nothing in compariſon of what he would willingly have done in return for their Civilities; and in fine, inſiſted ſo handſomely on her taking it, that the Count was forc'd to make her accept it. She, on her ſide, being willing to expreſs the Gratitude and Eſteem ſhe had for SALADIN, made him a Preſent of a magnificent Veſt, embroidered with Gold, and enrich'd with Pearls, which ſhe herſelf had work'd and deſign'd for the Count her Husband. SALADIN was charm'd with it, and by his manner of receiving it, plainly ſhew'd that the Friendſhip of the Giver was dearer to him than any thing.—— At length, part they muſt, tho' with an equal Reluctance on both ſides.

THEIR taking leave of each other was moving: SALADIN departed with his Retinue, to which, the Count added a Gentleman, and a Guard, to conduct them to *Bolonia* with ſafety.———The feign'd Merchants deſired their Guide to ſhow 'em the beſt Inn in the Town; the Gentleman aſſur'd them that he would, and led 'em

to a ſtately Palace, where they were regale'd with the utmoſt Magnificence.—SALADIN, ſurpriz'd at this Adventure, ask'd the meaning of it, but could get nothing out of the Gentleman, till it was explain'd by the arrival of the Count and Counteſs of BENTIVOLIO; who, willing to put him into a little pleaſing Aſtoniſhment, had caus'd him to be carry'd to their Palace; the Caſtle, where before they had been entertain'd, being only a retiring place, which, at ſome Seaſons of the Year, they choſe to reſide in for the Benefit of the Air.

*SALADIN* was extremely delighted with this Piece of Gallantry, and expreſs'd his Gratitude by a thouſand Acknowledgments. The Count ſhow'd him all the Beauties of that great and opulent City. There happen'd to be a Tournament, in which SALADIN, and the Lords of his Court, appear'd with ſo much Magnificence and Addreſs, that they carry'd the greateſt Honour of it, and no body queſtion'd, but that thoſe illuſtrious Strangers were much above the Rank they would have paſs'd for.

AFTER he had ſtay'd eight days in *Bolonia*, he ſet forward on his Journey, vowing an eternal Friendſhip for the Count and Counteſs; who, on their ſide, were ſenſibly touch'd at the Separation: and the more ſo, becauſe they cou'd not by all their Induſtry diſcover who he was, and had little hope of ever ſeeing him again.

*SALADIN* repair'd to *Rome*, and from thence, thro' the Courts of all the *Chriſtian* Princes, making himſelf a Judge of what he might expect from ſuch powerful Enemies; this done, he return'd to his own Dominions, to prepare for War, where, with Firmneſs, he expected the *Chriſtian* Army, which met with the unfortunate Succeſs that Hiſtory informs us of; our Forces being defeated and deſtroy'd by that powerful and intrepid Foe. The Count of BENTIVOLIO, who was one of thoſe who had taken up the Croſs, was made Priſoner, and on dividing the Slaves, he fell into the hands of a Grandee of SALADIN's Court; where having conceal'd his Name and Quality, he was employ'd about the meaneſt Offices. As Hunting was the Count's favourite Diverſion, he took notice that his Maſter, who was alſo extremely

tremely fond of it, had great numbers of fine Dogs; but not being broke as our *European* Packs, they loſt a great deal of their Merit. He undertook it, without mentioning it to any body, to break ſix of them; and ſucceeded ſo well, that his Maſter, to whom he preſented them, was charm'd with the change he found in them: —the Count told him, that if he would give him his Liberty, he would engage to make all his Hounds as much under command as theſe ſix. The *Saracen* Lord promis'd he would, and ſet him to work; the Count by this means leſſened the ſeverity of his Captivity, this Buſineſs arpearing to him, more noble than what he had formerly been employ'd in.———He acquitted himſelf in a very little time of his Promiſe, having broke the whole beautiful Pack. The *Saracen* was ſo well pleas'd, that he gave him great Rewards, but aſſur'd him 'twas not in his power to reſtore him to his Liberty. 'Tis eaſy to believe that this News was a prodigious Shock to the Hopes that he had been flatter'd with, and that he ſtood in need of all his Reaſon and Philoſophy, to enable him to ſubmit to his Deſtiny; but there is nothing ſo much entitles one to the Aſſiſtance of Heaven, as patient ſuffering what the divine Decree is pleas'd to inflict: ſuch a Perſon rarely, if ever, is diſappointed in his hope of Redreſs. The Count reap'd the Benefit of his Reſignation, and all the Afflictions he at preſent labour'd under, ſerv'd but to endear approaching Happineſs.

*SALADIN* having heard great talk of his Miniſter's fine Pack of Hounds, and under what a prodigious Diſcipline they were, order'd him to bring his Hunting-Equipage, that he might partake the Diverſion with him: the Lord obey'd, and gave orders to the Count that every thing might be ready. He had reaſon to be ſatisfy'd, for the Dogs perform'd wonders; and the *Sultan* being tranſported, would know by what means he had render'd ſo numerous a Pack of Hounds ſo obedient. The *Saracen* Grandee own'd to him, that he had a *Chriſtian* Slave, who, in hopes of his Liberty, had broke 'em for him; and that the firſt time he had hunted with 'em, he had look'd on it as a Prodigy. SALADIN begg'd

the

the Slave of him, that he might do the ſame Service for him, and commanded he ſhould be brought to him. He came, but how great was his Aſtoniſhment, when, in the Perſon of the Slave, he found the Count of BENTIVOLIO! his Generoſity and Friendſhip made him ſee him in Fetters with the utmoſt Concern.———His firſt thought was to catch him in his Arms, but reflecting on the Conſequences of ſuch an Action, he reſtrain'd himſelf, tho' not without pain. The whole Court took notice that there was a vaſt alteration in his Countenance, but none gueſs'd at the meaning of it; Chance having order'd it ſo, that not one of the Lords, who attended him in his Travels, was preſent. SALADIN ask'd the Count in *Italian*, his Country, Quality, Age, and the Condition of his Family, and his own Eſtate: he ſatisfy'd him in every particular, his Name and Quality excepted. The *Sultan* ſmiled at his Anſwers, and then ask'd him, if he would undertake to take care of his Pack of Hounds. ———The Count trembled with horror at the Propoſal, foreſeeing, that when he ſhould be once the *Sultan's* Slave, there could be no further hopes of regaining his Liberty either by Ranſome or Exchange. SALADIN, who heedfully obſerved his every Motion, perceiv'd the Trouble he was in; and being willing to put an end to it, I promiſe you *(ſaid he)* if you ſucceed as well as you have done, I will give you your Liberty, and I ſwear to it by MAHOMET. The Count re-aſſur'd by that Oath, which is inviolable among the *Saracens*, told the *Sultan* he was ready to obey him.

*SALADIN* order'd him to be lodg'd in his own Palace; but the Amazement the Count was in at ſeeing himſelf conducted into a magnificent Apartment, is not to be expreſs'd: he was ſo far from being treated as a Slave, when he came there, that he found ſeveral at his Command, who attended on him after the *European* manner. His Surprize was ſtill increas'd, when going about to teach the Dogs, he found he had only the trouble of diſciplining them, as he might have done his own for his Diverſion———twenty Slaves being always ready to wait on him, and obey him. He was eight days in this

this ſituation, each of which was diſtinguiſh'd by ſome Preſent from the *Sultan*. So many Favours, and, as he thought, unmerited, made him tremble, leſt they ſhould be the Bribe to ſomething, the Performance of which would have been worſe than Slavery. In the mean time, the eight days being expired, SALADIN gave the fifteen Lords who had travell'd with him, notice to attend him, and order'd the Count to appear before him. He was introduc'd into the Royal Cloſet, where he found the *Sultan* alone, who looking fixedly on him, and perceiving his Eyes were caſt down, as ruminating on the ſequel of this Adventure, Lift up your Eyes *(ſaid he to him)* and ſee if you do not remember the Face of the *Sultan* of *Egypt !* Sir *(reply'd the Count, with more Aſſurance)* you have Features which are not unknown to me, and tho' there are but few Men of your auguſt Preſence, yet I have ſeen one who had the honour to reſemble you; but whether it be an effect of my Memory, or Imagination only, you ſee at your feet a *Chriſtian*, a Slave perfectly ſenſible of your Goodneſs; the Reaſon of it is unknown to me, but my whole Ambition is to deſerve and acknowledge it. That you may eaſily do *(reſum'd the Sultan)* but firſt, added he, do you not know this Piece of work? ſhowing him the Veſt which he had receiv'd from the Counteſs. The Count felt ſomething at his heart at theſe words, and the ſight of the Garment, which cannot be well accounted for:———a Confuſion of *Ideas* ruſh'd at once upon him, and as he could not immediately diſtinguiſh which was real, or which illuſive, ſo could he not aſſume preſence enough of Mind, to beg to be inform'd. At laſt, alas! *(ſaid he)* how can I but know ſo precious a Work! I own, Sir, that Veſt came from one who is united to me by Ties never to be diſſolv'd; 'twas deſign'd for me, but with my Conſent, ſhe preſented it to an illuſtrious Stranger for whom we both had a particular Eſteem.

*SALADIN*, at this Declaration, could no longer contain himſelf, but ſnatching the Count into his Arms, 'Tis I, my dear Count, *(cry'd he)* 'tis I who am that Stranger——know your Friend in the *Sultan* of *Egypt*, who

who has never met with ſo great an Affliction, as the being ignorant of your Slavery; you ſhould never have undergone it, my Gratitude and Friendſhip ſhould have been the only Chains to have retain'd you. ——During this obliging Diſcourſe, the Count expreſs'd his Joy by a thouſand Tranſports of Tenderneſs and Reſpect——this one moment made him forget his Misfortunes, and he return'd the *Sultan*'s Careſſes as paſſionately as he beſtow'd them on him. After having allow'd a ſufficient time to the teſtifying the mutual Friendſhip each had for the other, Receive, this day, (*ſaid* SALADIN) the Reward of that Generoſity I found from you without knowing me, I reſtore you to your Liberty; but I won't ſuffer you to leave me, till I have loaded you with Honours and Riches in the preſence of my whole Court. Then having call'd in the Lords, who with impatience expected the end of this Conference; Behold (*ſaid he to them*) the generous Count of BENTIVOLIO, who entertain'd us at his Palaces ſo magnificently! ſhow by your Friendſhip to him, they of *Ægypt* are not leſs hoſpitable and grateful than thoſe of *Bolonia*. Theſe words were attended by a general Acclamation, each ſtriving who ſhould embrace him firſt; never was there a greater or ſincerer Joy.

AFTER SALADIN had publiſhed to all his Court the Obligations he had to the Count, he order'd him ſumptuous Equipages, and a ſtately Palace, and treated him in the moſt ſplendid manner. I know (*ſaid the* Sultan *to him one day*) the Love you bear your illuſtrious Counteſs, and your Tenderneſs for your amiable Son; but give three months to my Friendſhip, that time expir'd, you ſhall depart, and I'll ask for your Ranſom (*added he, ſmiling*) but one Favour, which will be eaſy for you to grant.

THE Count's extreme deſire to ſee his Family, would have made him glad to have had it in his power to have refuſed him; but ſuch Marks of Friendſhip, from ſo great a Prince, would not ſuffer him to diſobey; and he yielded to his Entreaties. During this time, the *Sultan* order'd a Veſſel to be equipp'd, laden with immenſe Riches, and all Proviſions neceſſary for rendring the

Voyage

Voyage commodious. The hour for parting being come, SALADIN ſaid to the Count, all that Friendſhip could dictate to a generous Soul; Well, my dear Count, (*added he*) do you think yourſelf capable of a great Proof of your Regard? I ask it of you with all the Ardor that a true and perfect Friend can be ſenſible of; which is, that as ſoon as you have ſettled your Affairs in *Italy*, you will return, and bring to me the Counteſs, and your Son, that I may ſhow them, as well as you, ſome Marks of my Eſteem: this is your Ranſom, dear BENTIVOLIO, do not refuſe it to a Prince who loves you above all Mankind. The Count was charm'd with this new piece of Generoſity, and gave him his Honour to do what he deſired of him; then SALADIN told him, there was a Veſſel ready, that there were ſome Preſents for the Counteſs and her Son; the reſt (*added he*) is for yourſelf———you may ſail to-morrow, and may your Return be as expeditious as I wiſh it.

THE Count thus parted, and having a fair Wind, was ſoon at his deſired Port.———But it is Fancy only, which muſt make known the Joy with which the Counteſs welcomed her long-abſent Lord. The firſt tumultuous Tranſports of their meeting over, he inform'd her of his Adventure, and the Promiſe he had made SALADIN; which ſhe no ſooner heard, than ſhe was impatient he ſhould make it good, that ſhe might thank that Prince for all his Favours, and in particular, for reſtoring to her what was ſo dear, that Life without him ſeem'd only a lingering Death.

THEIR Affairs being adjuſted, they embark'd with young BENTIVOLIO, and arrived at the *Sultan*'s Court, who received them with an inexpreſſible Joy.——— He entertain'd the Counteſs in as elegant a manner as he would have done the greateſt Empreſs, only with more Tenderneſs; and the young Marquiſs receiv'd a thouſand Marks of his Kindneſs. He made ſome modeſt Efforts to engage the Count and his Family to ſtay with him, and change their Religion, promiſing him the greateſt Places in his Kingdom; but he made this Demand only as a Friend who wiſh'd it ſo, without

any

any Terms that might make the other ſuſpect there was danger in refuſing: which obliged the Count to anſwer with the ſame Confidence. He thank'd him for his Offers, which he told him he knew were deſign'd only for his Advantage; and having let him ſee the Impoſſibility of what he deſir'd, the *Sultan* preſs'd him no farther, and only employ'd himſelf in taking care to load him and his Family with rich Preſents. He retain'd 'em as long as he could poſſibly; but having, at length, given 'em leave to return to *Italy*, they came home with ſuch exceſſive Riches, that they have ſince made their Deſcendants Sovereigns of *Bolonia*.

I aſſure you, (*ſaid* CAMILLA, *when ſhe ſaw* FELICIA *had done reading*) that I am very ſorry SALADIN is not now living; I ſhould flatter myſelf, that ſo great a Man might ſhake off his Superſtitions. I ſhould have no hopes, (*reply'd* FLORINDA) that the difference of Times could effect what Love could not; for I have read, that a great and beautiful Queen of our Religion held in Chains the Heart of that *Sultan*, and that he loved her without ceaſing to follow the Law of *Mahomet*. However that be, (*ſaid* URANIA) OROPHANES has perfectly well acquitted himſelf of his Promiſe.

THE Hour for Dinner being come, they got up; and tho' the Repaſt was not attended with the uſual Gaiety, it wanted not Delicacy. When it was over, not being willing to ſwerve from their accuſtom'd Diverſions, they went into the Library: the Humour they were in, made them prefer Reading to Converſing, each having pitch'd on a Book, there was for ſome time a profound Silence: but CAMILLA, who look'd on Melancholy as a Monſter, endeavouring to drive away thoſe Symptoms of it, which ſhe began to feel in her Mind; Come, (*ſaid ſhe, throwing her Book down on the Table*) let us put a ſtop to our ſerious Amuſements; I am ready to faint, I am dull, and do not know why. Speak, dear URANIA, (*continued ſhe, running to her, and embracing her*) Reading makes me fall into moral Reflections; and if you don't help me, I am undone. URANIA could not forbear

bear ſmiling at CAMILLA's Diſcourſe; and returning her Careſſes, laid aſide her Book. FELICIA and FLORINDA did the ſame, to pleaſe her: Since you are ſo complaiſant, (*ſaid* CAMILLA) I ſhall be glad to convince you, that the Diverſions of the Mind are not diſtaſteful to me, ſince I have with Pleaſure and Attention read a Paſſage in PHILO the *Jew* among his Embaſſies, which makes me extremely condemn thoſe that cheriſh Adulation and Flattery: he mentions a Man, none of the wiſeſt, who ſaid, that ſince they who take care of the Flocks are not Brutes, as thoſe are, but of a more excellent Nature; of conſequence they who command over Men, and are ſo ſtrictly obey'd by them, could not be only Men, but Gods. Is not this way of arguing (*added* CAMILLA) a moſt inſolent piece of Flattery? How many Princes do we meet with in Hiſtory, adorn'd with great Virtues, but who were eclipſed by their attention to Flattery: and may we not conclude, that to the exceſs of this Flattery is owing the Apotheoſis of ſo many *Pagan* Princes? Your Reflection (*ſaid* URANIA) is juſt, but Policy has oftener had a hand in the Method among the Antients of deifying their Sovereigns, than the Flattery you talk of. This ſort of Adoration maintain'd the People within the Bounds of their Duty, and render'd the Monarch formidable even after his Death. In this, (*ſaid* FELICIA) I admire the Sanctity and Force of our Religion; which not allowing of thoſe Apotheoſes, has otherwiſe as well eſtabliſh'd the Authority of our Princes, that they may much more eaſily abuſe it, if they pleaſe, than thoſe deified Kings or Emperors could. We have ſome, tho' but few Examples of Princes (*ſaid* FLORINDA) that hated Flattery, and even ſome of the moſt vicious too in other things.

*TIBERIUS*, the moſt cruel of all the *Roman* Emperors, valued himſelf on being Eloquent: the *Senate*, to pleaſe him, adjudg'd him the Prize; but that Prince thinking the Flattery too groſs, refuſed it, and by ſo doing, acquired more Honour than the *Senate* offer'd him. ALEXANDER did much the ſame thing (*added* CAMILLA) for a certain Perſon having writ his Hiſtory fill'd with

with Actions that were incredible, and a continued Scene of Flattery, making Virtues of his greateſt Vices; and reading it to him as he paſs'd the River *Araxis*, that Prince threw the Book into the Water with the greateſt Indignation, and order'd the Author never more to appear before him. But CLEONTES, the Hiſtorian, having wrote the Life of the ſame Prince with exact Truth, he receiv'd it with pleaſure, thank'd him, honour'd him with his Friendſhip, heaping Benefits on him, in return (*he ſaid*) for having deſcribed ALEXANDER ſuch as he really was. If every body (*ſaid* URANIA) would do themſelves the ſame Juſtice, they would ſoon arrive at Perfection, the Knowledge of ourſelves being the greateſt Proof of Wiſdom; and this puts me in mind of one, who deſerves to be chronicled among thoſe of the moſt famous *Heroes*. One of our Kings, deſigning to honour the Sieur *de* COUSSY with the Sword of Conſtable of *France*, he refuſed it; repreſenting to the King, that for a Dignity of ſuch vaſt Importance, it was not only requiſite to be a Man of Vigour, but that Vigilance ought to be added to his other Abilities, and that his great Age having left him only his Zeal and Courage, he thought himſelf unworthy of it. The King, who knew him to be a faithful Subject, deſired him to name ſome one whom he thought more worthy of the Poſt. COUSSY, without heſitating, named his greateſt Enemy. The King, ſurpriz'd to hear him recommend a Man with whom he knew he was at enmity, told him, he thought he would have named one that was his Relation, and who, I know (*ſaid he*) deſerves it. He does ſo, (*reply'd* COUSSY) but he's next to him I firſt mention'd. The whole Court admir'd this piece of Juſtice and Generoſity, and it afterward occaſion'd the Reconciliation of theſe two illuſtrious Enemies. Hiſtory, in making the Elogium of this *Hero*, places this Action of his above all his Exploits in War.

AS ſhe ended theſe words, ſhe was told, a Gentleman deſired to ſpeak with her from CELIMENA, a Lady of the ſame Village in which URANIA's Houſe was; and when ſhe had order'd his admittance, I come, Madam,

(*ſaid*

*(ſaid he)* by CELIMENA's Command, to intreat, that you and your Friends will honour her with your Company at a Country Feaſt that is to be to-night at her Houſe: I was to have ask'd the ſame Favour of THELAMONT and OROPHANES, but I underſtand that they are gone. As CELIMENA was a Woman of Merit, and Quality, URANIA thank'd the Gentleman for the Trouble he had given himſelf, and deſir'd him to aſſure that Lady, that ſhe and her Company would immediately wait on her: If I had known *(ſaid ſhe)* that ſhe had been now in the Country, I ſhould have paid my *Devoirs* to her before. The Gentleman told her, ſhe had been come but two days, and if ſhe had not been taken up about the Feaſt, ſhe now invited her to, ſhe would have been the firſt to have come and aſſured her of her Friendſhip.

AFTER theſe Compliments on both ſides, he retir'd. I am charm'd *(ſaid* URANIA) at this opportunity of diverting CAMILLA; Chance, agreeable to my Deſires, will paſs the time in a more pleaſant manner than I could have hoped:——I proteſt *(reply'd ſhe)* my Melancholy was diſſipated, as ſoon as you had given me leave to ſpeak.——I don't think *(ſaid* FLORINDA) that the Converſation we have had, can be reckon'd among the number of thoſe that fatigue.——'Tis true. *(ſaid* FELICIA) we have ſaid good things enough to prove we know how to ſpend our time. No matter, *(ſaid* URANIA, *ſmiling*) Variety is ſometimes pleaſant.

AT theſe words, they all removed to their Toylets. ——The Magnificence and Politeneſs of Dreſs, join'd to their natural Beauty, it might be ſaid, that never was a more pleaſing ſight than theſe four Ladies, who taking Coach, repair'd to the Caſtle; where CELIMENA receiv'd them with a ſincere Joy.

THEY found there a great deal of Company, and a great number of Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes ſcatter'd in the Gardens and Apartments; that beautiful Place, might, on that day, have been compar'd to the Valley of *Tempe*, ſo famous for the number of illuſtrious Perſons who retired thither to enjoy the Pleaſures of a ſolitary Life; the greateſt part of the Perſons of Condition,

of that Company, having taken up the Scrip and Hook, to do Honour to this rural Feaſt.——The novelty of this amiable Spectacle, extremely delighted URANIA and her Friends; in ſhort, it ſeem'd as if Wit and Simplicity join'd to make this Condition appear preferable to the moſt exalted Rank. This Reflection was for ſome time the ſubject of their Converſation; but CELIMENA, who had a particular Eſteem for URANIA, being willing ſhe ſhould be inform'd of the occaſion of this Feaſt, deſired her to paſs from a ſtately Hall, in which they then were, to her Apartment. CAMILLA, FLORINDA, FELICIA, and part of the other Ladies follow'd them. I intend *(ſaid* CELIMENA*)* to ſhow you the Objects of this day's Diverſion ——they deſerve your attention; and by them, you'll find that there are ſtill Examples of Fidelity, tho' not common in this Age. As ſhe ended theſe Words, they found themſelves in a magnificent Apartment, fill'd with Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes, who ſeem'd to be preparing to act ſome theatrical Piece. Among ſo many young Beauties, that ſhone with ſplendor in that Place, one only attracted URANIA's Obſervation; ſhe could not look on her without Admiration, and having extremely prais'd her to CELIMENA, Approach, HORTENSIA, *(ſaid the Lady)* come and ſalute that URANIA you have ſo much deſired to know. At theſe words, the lovely Shepherdeſs advanc'd, and embracing URANIA with a moſt becoming and graceful Eaſineſs, You'll be ſurpriz'd, Madam *(ſaid ſhe)* that ſuch a one as I am, ſhould take this liberty: but you ſee I am commanded to do ſo, and have learn'd nothing better in a Country Life, than to be perfectly Obedient. You are ſo beautiful *(anſwer'd* URANIA, *returning her Careſſes)* and expreſs yourſelf with ſo truly noble an Air, that whoever you are, I ſhall think myſelf happy in your Acquaintance. Then the reſt of the Ladies having ſaluted her, URANIA ſaid to CELIMENA, that tho' that Shepherdeſs very much deſerv'd to be prefer'd to the reſt, yet ſhe ſuppos'd there was ſome other particular Reaſon for her being the principal Subject of the Feaſt. 'Tis a very extraordinay Adventure *(anſwer'd ſhe)* and I cou'd wiſh that MELINTAS who is here, (pointing

(pointing to a Shepherd perfectly well made) would relate it to you himſelf. The whole Company was charm'd with his good Mien, and the Addreſs with which he enter'd the Room; and agreed, that HORTENSIA and he, ſeem'd a Couple ſuited, as it were, by Heaven for each other: Neither has any thing been able to ſeparate them *(ſaid* CELIMENA*)* but you ſhall have the Satisfaction of hearing their Story——MELINTAS anſwer'd the Praiſes that were given him with ſo much Wit and Politeneſs, that the Surprize URANIA had before been in, was very much heightned, and ſhe could not comprehend how two Perſons, who were preſented to her only as Shepherds, ſhould have an Air and Manner of Behaviour, rare even to be found in Courts; but thinking there was ſome myſtery in it, the Eſteem ſhe had conceiv'd for 'em, as well as Curioſity, made her, in very obliging Terms, preſs MELINTAS to ſatisfy her. The Company being ſeated, he began thus, by CELIMENA's Order, addreſſing himſelf to URANIA.

## *The Hiſtory of* MELINTAS *and* HORTENSIA.

YOU'LL be ſurpriz'd, Madam, that plain Shepherds ſhould have any thing in their Lives which merit your Attention, and to hear me relate ſerious Adventures in a Language, the Simplicity of which, can have but few Graces for you; but I hope you will excuſe my Faults, on the account of my Obedience.

AMONG the many Shepherds in this Country, my Father has been always look'd upon the richeſt; he is call'd ERGASTUS, and, if the Innocence of the Woods would allow me to be vain enough to go back to the Source of my Family, I ſhould, among the number of my Relations, find Names conſiderable enough to ſatisfy thoſe who reſpect Birth more than Virtue; but having inherited

inherited none of their Fortune, I ſhall only give myſelf for what I am. ERGASTUS never had any other Child than myſelf, I was two years old (for it is now twenty years ago) when a neighbouring Shepherd, a Friend of my Father's, ſaw arrive at his Houſe a magnificent Equipage and Chariot, in which was a Man, who, by his Air and Dreſs, ſeem'd to be of a diſtinguiſh'd Rank. PALEMON, for that was the Shepherd's Name, ask'd him, with great reſpect, what had brought him thither. The Unknown took him aſide, and told him, that knowing he was poor but honeſt, he had made choice of him to repoſe a Truſt in, that ſhould make his Fortune; then having caus'd one of his Attendants to approach, who held in his Arms an Infant not three months old,——This is the Charge (*continu'd he*) for which I confide in your Fidelity to educate with Care, either as your own, or a Relation of yours.——You ſhall call her HORTENSIA, ——here is wherewith to defray the Expences you ſhall be at; (With theſe words, he gave him a large Purſe of Gold, and a Casket of Jewels.) If your Money fails (*ſaid he*) before you ſee me, have recourſe to theſe: but I will ſoon be with you again, and ſhall continue frequently to viſit you, and when I take her from you, will reward you amply; all I deſire is, that you will conceal by what means you came by her. Having ſaid this, without waiting for PALEMON's Anſwer, he got into his Chariot, his People on horſeback, and were immediately out of ſight.

THE amaz'd Shepherd, charg'd with the Child, a conſiderable Sum of Money, and the Means to raiſe much more, calls his Wife and tells her his Adventure; the dextrous Shepherdeſs preſently thought of a Method to conceal her, ſaying, ſhe ſhould paſs for her Neice, the Daughter of a Siſter of hers, who liv'd a great way off, and that the Wife of one of their Herdſmen ſhould ſuckle her. All theſe Expedients found out, they lock'd up the Gold and Jewels, very much careſs'd the Infant, and gave her the intended Nurſe.——PALEMON and his Wife conceal'd her ſome days, becauſe ſhe might not be thought to belong to the Equipage that had been

ſeen

ſeen at their Houſe, telling thoſe who were curious enough to enquire, that they knew not the Lord; but that wanting ſome Refreſhment, Chance led him to their Houſe, which they had, as well as they could, afforded him. At the end of eight days, PALEMON gave out, that he expected next day to receive a Daughter of his Wife's Siſter, that he had deſired to have the bringing up of: the appointed day being come, he ſaid ſhe was arriv'd, and ſhow'd her to all the Shepherds. ——Nothing of moment happen'd till ſhe was five years old, I was then ſeven, and our Neighbourhood, as well as Youth, made us contract a Friendſhip. She was certainly the moſt beautiful Child that ever was ſeen, all the Shepherds admired her, PALEMON and his Wife perfectly idoliz'd her, and I felt a Tenderneſs for her that far ſurpaſs'd my Age: in the mean time, no News coming from the Perſon who had left her, her ſuppos'd Uncle was too honeſt to miſapply what he had receiv'd with her, and reſolv'd to employ it in giving her an Education agreeable to what ſhe was; and tho' ſhe was brought up as a Shepherdeſs, he ſaid his fondneſs would not permit him to let her be ignorant of what Perſons of ſuperior Quality ought to know.—— She had Maſters to inſtruct her in Singing, Dancing, and playing on various Inſtruments. Such an Education beſtow'd on a Shepherdeſs, and by a Man who was known not to be very rich, gave my Father a Jealouſy; he thought it would be a ſhame, if he, who was ſo much at eaſe, and had no Child but me, ſhould bring me up as an ordinary Shepherd, when his Neighbour went even beyond his Abilities to accompliſh his Neice. ——Theſe Reflections prevail'd on my Father to give me the ſame Improvements as a Man, as HORTENSIA had as a Woman; I learn'd to ride, fence, ſhoot the Bow, and had all neceſſary Inſtructions in my Exerciſes as well as Studies——ſo I may ſay, I owe all that I am to my dear HORTENSIA, ſince had it not been for her, ERGASTUS would never have brought me up with ſo much Care and Expence.—— Thus employ'd, did we arrive at that Age, when the Mind begins to expand itſelf,

itſelf, but ſtill keeps within the bounds of Innocence. ——She excelling every body in Perfection, and I flatter'd with having ſome Advantage over the reſt of the Shepherds,——we were unwilling ever to part; and when we met, 'twas with a Joy which ſhow'd itſelf in all our Actions. My Father, who lov'd me, could ſee no Imperfection in HORTENSIA, and obſerv'd with pleaſure my Attachment to her; but PALEMON behav'd with more Reſerve, and as ſhe grew more amiable, the leſs he ſuffer'd her to be ſeen.

I remember this Management very much griev'd me, without knowing why I was ſo; and being one day at one of our Country Feaſts, where ſhe carry'd away the Prize in Dancing, as I had done at Shooting, having receiv'd our Garlands at the ſame time, we reciprocally plac'd 'em on each other's heads in exchange. This Action occaſion'd an Acclamation of Joy thro' the whole Aſſembly, and they would have it, that we ſhould keep together all the reſt of the day; which gave me an opportunity of ſpeaking to her, when no body elſe cou'd hear what I ſaid. What is the Reaſon, beautiful HORTENSIA *(cry'd I)* that I can find no Charms in any body here but you? and that I think no body elſe worthy of the Garland I have juſt now given you? I don't know that *(anſwer'd ſhe)* but none of our Shepherds pleaſe me, and I thought, when I crown'd you, I did a piece of Juſtice.——I ſee very well *(reſum'd I)* the Occaſion of my paying you this Deference, none here is ſo lovely as yourſelf. If ſo *(ſaid ſhe)* then mine is alſo becauſe there is nothing amiable in any body here but yourſelf.

PARDON me, Madam, that I relate ſuch trifling Converſations; but they are neceſſary to let you know Love took poſſeſſion of our Hearts, even before our Minds were enlighten'd with Reaſon. From that day, I let no Opportunity ſlip of ſhowing HORTENSIA how dear ſhe was to me; and tho' ſhe was extremely modeſt, ſhe return'd my Cares with equal Tenderneſs. Our mutual Paſſion augmented to that degree, that when ſhe was arriv'd at the Age of fifteen, and I ſeventeen,

it

it was no longer poſſible for us not to know that a moſt violent Paſſion had poſſeſs'd our Souls; we had ſo often ſaid that we lov'd one another more than all the World beſides, and that Language was become ſo neceſſary to our Repoſe, that when Age inform'd me of the Reſpect I ow'd the Object of my Flame, and had taught her the Reſervedneſs that became her Sex, we knew not how to ſubmit to thoſe rigorous Laws, but in maturity repeated what we had ſaid when Children; and, tho' we acted with more Circumſpection, it was not with leſs Ardor.

*ERGASTUS* finding himſelf rich enough to give me the Satisfaction of marrying HORTENSIA, demanded her for me of PALEMON. That Shepherd receiv'd his Propoſal with Reſpect, but ſaid, he cou'd not diſpoſe of his Niece, becauſe his Wife was reſolv'd not to ſettle her in our Country. This anſwer vex'd ERGASTUS to the heart, and being piqued at PALEMON, order'd me to think no more of HORTENSIA. I thought I ſhould have died with Grief at this Command; but my Father being paſſionate and poſitive, I was forc'd to ſubmit, tho', in doing ſo, I felt Pangs, which a Perſon inſpir'd with a leſs violent Paſſion, cannot gueſs at.——I contriv'd to inform HORTENSIA of our common Misfortune; ſhe was equally ſenſible of it, and having vow'd eternal Love in ſpite of all the Obſtacles we might meet with, we endeavour'd to comfort ourſelves by reciprocal Aſſurances of never marrying but with each other.——The Coolneſs that was between my Father and PALEMON, not permitting us to ſee each other often, we appointed private Interviews in the moſt unfrequented parts of our Hamlet, and we employ'd the hours of Abſence, in perfecting thoſe things we were learning. The great deſire I had of becoming worthy of HORTENSIA, made me advance with incredible expedition; and ſhe has had the goodneſs to own, that the ambition of growing more amiable in my Eyes, occaſion'd her making the Application ſhe did in her Improvements. We liv'd five years in this manner, ſhe the moſt beautiful Shepherdeſs in the World, I the moſt faithful Shepherd.——

'Twas thought, that as we had improv'd in Reaſon, we had chang'd our Opinions, and no longer thought of each other; we ſtill conceal'd our innocent Intelligence, till about eight Months ago my Father dy'd, and left me the richeſt Shepherd in the Neighbourhood. His Death making me maſter of myſelf, I publickly ſought HORTENSIA in Marriage; and PALEMON finding, that in twenty years, he had heard nothing of the Perſon who had plac'd her with him, and knowing her Affection for me, thought he could not diſpoſe of her better; and ſince ſhe had been thus abandon'd, he might without fear diſpoſe of her. About ſix Months ago, our Marriage was ſolemniz'd with all the Ceremonies that are neceſſary to make ſuch an Union indiſſoluble.—— I made HORTENSIA Miſtreſs of my Fortune, as ſhe was before of my Heart; our Happineſs was compleat, and it had all the appearance of continuing ſo, when about fifteen days ago, the ſame Lord that had entruſted PALEMON with the Care of HORTENSIA, came to his Houſe: Twenty years abſence did not hinder him from knowing him, and he was ſeiz'd with an extreme Dread; My Lord (*ſaid he, throwing himſelf at his feet*) your long abſence made me look on HORTENSIA as a Bleſſing Heaven had beſtow'd on me; I have diſpos'd of her, ſhe is married, ſhe is rich and contented, can you make her more happy? The Man of Quality ſeem'd ſurpriz'd at this News, but the Simplicity of the Shepherd, and his humble Poſture, having touch'd him; I am ſorry (*ſaid he*) that you have pretended to diſpoſe of HORTENSIA——'tis what you ought not to have done till you had heard from me;——but, perhaps, I may remedy it, and Power being on our ſide, it may not be impoſſible to take HORTENSIA out of the Arms of a Man, whom ſhe can no longer think deſerves her, when ſhe ſhall know who ſhe is.

*PALEMON* taking courage, told him of our Paſſion, ſpoke advantageouſly of my Perſon and Fortune, aſſur'd him, he had inviolably obſerv'd HORTENSIA's Secret, and concluded with owning, that he foreſaw there would be great difficulty in ſeparating us. The Lord order'd him to ſend for HORTENSIA; ſhe went, and appear'd

pear'd to him as ſhe is, the moſt beautiful Perſon in the World. The Unknown told her, before PALEMON, in what manner ſhe had been placed in his hands, and acquainted her, that ſhe was of an illuſtrious Birth, that ſhe muſt renounce a Country Life, to aſſume a more exalted Rank, and quit a Husband who could not pretend to her; that he would find out a Method to diſſolve ſuch an ill-ſorted Match, and that the Intereſt of her Family, her Parents not daring to own their Marriage till that day, had not allow'd of her being inform'd of her Fate ſooner: after which, he exaggerated to her the Advantages of a ſplendid Fortune, and an exalted Condition; being charm'd that the Education PALEMON had given her, ſupported with the Graces of her Perſon, had render'd her ſo very worthy of the Fortune that waited for her. You may eaſily judge at HORTENSIA's Surprize, at being inform'd of ſo ſurprizing a thing; ſhe receiv'd the Careſſes and Praiſes of that Lord with reſpect, but immediately taking her Reſolution, I can't but be ſenſible, my Lord, (*ſaid ſhe, with a charming Gracefulneſs*) of the Goodneſs you ſay you have ſhewn me, and that which you now expreſs for me, and ſhall ever acknowledge it; but I moſt ingenuouſly confeſs, that if to enjoy the Advantages you promiſe me, I muſt be ſeparated from a Husband I paſſionately love, and who is a thouſand times dearer to me than Life, I renounce them with all my heart, and prefer to the moſt exalted Rank the Title of PALEMON's Niece; ſince that gives me the liberty of ſpending my days with the only Man that pleaſes me.

THIS Diſcourſe, ſpoke with an humble and modeſt Boldneſs, aſtoniſh'd the Lord as much as the news of her Marriage had done: he hoped, nevertheleſs, to ſucceed, by demonſtrating to her what ſhe would loſe by continuing as ſhe then was. He omitted nothing that might engage her to abandon me; but all the promiſes he could make, had not the power to ſtagger her Reſolution. This reſiſtance making him apprehend more Danger than he had at firſt imagin'd, he order'd PALEMON's Wife to ſecure HORTENSIA, and bid that Shepherd

himſelf lead him to my Houſe. PALEMON obey'd, and I was extremely aſtoniſh'd to ſee myſelf ask'd for, by a Man entirely unknown to me: I thought he ſeem'd ſurpriz'd in accoſting me, but recovering himſelf, MELINTAS, (*ſaid he*) knowing you to be a Man of Senſe, I make no doubt but you will, with pleaſure, come into a Propoſal I have to make to you, and ſee into the ill Conſequence that will attend the refuſal of it; and, as you would never have pretended to aſpire to a Woman of exalted Condition, you will with leſs difficulty part with HORTENSIA, who is not PALEMON's Niece, but a Perſon of Diſtinction, and who conſequently can't remain yours. This Diſcourſe had ſo very much ſhock'd me, that PALEMON, by his Order, told me the whole Adventure, and I heard it without ſpeaking a ſyllable; at laſt, recovering myſelf, I am very much concern'd, Sir, (*ſaid I*) at my having made HORTENSIA deſcend from an exalted Rank to mine, but Love makes every one equal, and mine will not permit me to give up a Bleſſing in which the Happineſs of my days conſiſts; and whatever Dangers may follow the denial, I will ſooner part with my Life than HORTENSIA. I pronounc'd theſe words with a Reſolution that amaz'd him; but the greatneſs of his Mind making him think it would be unjuſt to uſe Violence, he anſwer'd me with mildneſs, That to atone for that Loſs, he would load me with Wealth, and make me of a Fortune to be envied. Could you make me a King, Sir, (*ſaid I*) I would refuſe the Crown to poſſeſs HORTENSIA. Greatneſs, Riches, Torments, nor Death itſelf, ſhall make me ever alter my Reſolution.

AS I ſpoke theſe Words, I ſaw HORTENSIA come in, follow'd by PALEMON's Wife, and the moſt conſiderable among our Shepherds: My dear HORTENSIA, (*ſaid I, taking her by the hand*) they want to part us, will you agree to it? and does MELINTAS the Shepherd appear leſs amiable to you now, than when Love and HYMEN made you prefer him to all Mankind? No, no, MELINTAS, (*ſaid ſhe*) you are ſtill the ſame to me, I come to aſſure you of it; I have ſnatch'd myſelf out

of

of TELAMA's cuſtody (*ſaid ſhe, ſhowing* PALEMON's *Wife*) and have call'd theſe Shepherds to our aſſiſtance; and I will firſt arm the whole Country, and ſuffer death, before I'll be ſeparated from you. You ſee, Sir, (*ſaid I*) a Country Life does not corrupt generous Minds, Truth governs our Actions, let Juſtice direct yours, ſhe is as much for Shepherds as other Men; Force ought not to overcome Right, neither can I think it poſſible for Men to ſever the Knot that Heaven has in a lawful manner ty'd.

COULD it be done (*reply'd he*) 'twould be a cruelty to ſeparate two ſuch faithful Lovers, I no longer deſire ſuch a Diſunion; only come along with me to CELIMENA's, where you ſhall both ſtay, till I can prevail on HORTENSIA's Parents to conſent to your Happineſs: and I promiſe you, before all theſe Witneſſes, to employ my utmoſt endeavours towards it, being thoroughly affected with the Sentiments I find in you both; Perſons of the greateſt Condition might glory in having the ſame. I no longer wonder that PALEMON gave HORTENSIA to MELINTAS, his Merit was ſufficient recommendation; ſince, tho' I've been brought up my whole life-time at Court, I don't remember ever to have ſeen his ſuperior in good Mien, Senſe, and Greatneſs of Soul. Theſe Words, ſpoke with infinite Goodneſs, remov'd HORTENSIA's and my Fears. I would have thrown myſelf at the feet of our generous Protector, but he would not ſuffer it, and embracing us both tenderly, made us get into his Coach, and order'd PALEMON, and the other Shepherds, to come to CELIMENA's; where we were receiv'd with ſo much honour, that I cannot find Expreſſions ſtrong enough to ſhow my Gratitude.

SHE was inform'd of our Adventure by the Gentleman that brought us to her, and was ſo mov'd with our Love and Conſtancy, that ſhe reſolv'd to join with him, in preventing the Laws both of God and Man to be infring'd, by parting us. We ſtay'd at her Houſe, waiting for hers, or the generous Nobleman's return. They both ſet out at that inſtant, and we were not long

in ſuſpence; for CELIMENA return'd three days ago with Letters from HORTENSIA's Parents, in which they ſaid, That not being willing to oppoſe Heaven's Decrees, they conſented to our Marriage, and ratify'd it, on condition we ſhould near them ſhare the Splendor of their Fortune; and, for their Glory, quit a Life, in effect, more quiet, but not ſo honourable as that which they would prepare for us. This news fill'd us with Joy, and the Fortune we had ſcorn'd when to be ſeparated for it, appear'd to us with all its Charms the inſtant we were to enjoy it together. The Shepherds and the Shepherdeſſes of this Country pleas'd at our Happineſs, and knowing we were going to leave 'em, would give us a mark of their Friendſhip, and celebrate the Victory our Conſtancy had gain'd, and have therefore begg'd CELIMENA's permiſſion to give us a Feaſt at her Houſe, in return for our having eſteem'd the Innocence of their Life enough, to prefer it to the Grandeur of a ſplendid Fortune; 'tis upon that account they are aſſembled: moſt of CELIMENA's Friends, and the Perſons of the beſt Condition hereabouts, have given us the Honour of their Company, and dreſt themſelves like us, to make the Feaſt the more compleat. This, Madam, continu'd MELINTAS, is what I have been commanded to inform you of, and ſhall think myſelf happy, if my Narration has not tir'd you, and if HORTENSIA and I may obtain a place in your Eſteem.

I aſſure you (*ſaid* URANIA) that your Story has very ſenſibly affected me, and you have ſhow'd ſo much Underſtanding in your graceful manner of telling it, that I ſhall think myſelf happy in being admitted into the number of your Friends; and beg, that you and HORTENSIA will accept of my Houſe, whenever you have a mind, for a few days, to taſte the pleaſure of a Country Life. HORTENSIA and MELINTAS receiv'd URANIA's marks of Eſteem with great tenderneſs, and the whole Company gave them the Praiſes they deſerv'd. CELIMENA receiv'd notice that every thing was ready, and

that

that they only waited for her, to begin: upon which, ſhe led URANIA and the reſt of the Company to a ſtately Gallery, at the one end of which was rais'd a Stage, on each ſide were Benches riſing by degrees one above another for the better convenience of ſeeing. At the Front of the Stage there was a convenient Space rail'd in, where Eaſy-Chairs were placed for the moſt conſiderable of the Company. Behind the Rails, which were Breaſt-high, there was left a large Space which was fill'd with Spectators. The Place was illuminated with large Looking-glaſs Sconces fix'd round the Room, and in the middle, a vaſt number of Cryſtal Branches loaded with wax Flambeaus.

THE Aſſembly was numerous, and afforded a delightful Proſpect, by the mixture of Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes, of which it was compos'd. HORTENSIA and MELINTAS, were plac'd between CELIMENA and URANIA, fronting the middle of the Stage; and every body being plac'd according to their Rank, the Entertainment began with a beautiful rural Symphony finely perform'd, which was follow'd by the nobleſt and tendereſt Scenes in *Paſtor Fido*, repreſented with ſucceſs by the Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes. When this Diverſion was over, it being Supper-time, the Company paſt into the Gardens, which were now become ten thouſand times more ſurprizingly beautiful, by an infinite number of Lights with which the Trees were fill'd; whoſe Blaze reflecting among the verdant Leaves, dazled the raptur'd Gazer's Eye, with the charming Novelty of an artificial Day. The feather'd Choriſters of the Woods, again deceiv'd with this more than *Zeuxean* Art, welcom'd the quick-return'd imaginary Morn, with the ſoft Warblings of their enchanting Notes. Every thing conſpir'd to heighten the agreeable Magnificence of CELIMENA's Gallantry: at the end of the principal Walk, were pitch'd three large Pavillions, opening to as many different Viſto's. In the middle one was the Table deſign'd for CELIMENA's particular Friends, among whom was HORTENSIA and MELINTAS; in the two others, were the moſt conſiderable Shepherdeſſes and Shepherds

of the Country: the reſt of the Gardens were fill'd with Refreſhments for thoſe, whoſe Curioſity alone had brought 'em thither. The Repaſt was ſumptuous, every Action and Word of MELINTAS or HORTENSIA, beſpoke them worthy of the regard was paid them. After Supper they return'd to the Gallery, where the Ball began. Here the Bride and Bridegroom again diſtinguiſh'd themſelves by their Addreſs in Dancing; Love, and all the Graces ſhone in their every Step. The Ball having continued long enough to divert the Aſſembly, there was let off a Fire-work, the Beauty of which perfectly correſponded with the reſt of the Feaſt. Whilſt this was doing, the Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes in cadence paſs'd by MELINTAS and HORTENSIA, ſaluting them and wiſhing them eternal Happineſs. This little Ceremony over, CELIMENA and all the Company led the Bride and Bridegroom to the Apartment that was deſign'd for them, leaving the Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes to continue the Ball. HORTENSIA and MELINTAS having caus'd PALEMON and his Wife to follow them, preſented them with the Casket of Jewels, which they had return'd to HORTENSIA, and through their hands diſtributed to the reſt of the Shepherds and Shepherdeſſes Preſents conſiderable enough to preſerve their Generoſity in their memories for ſome time.

THIS gallant Feſtival having inſpir'd the whole Company with Joy, they reſolv'd not to ſeparate till 'twas very late; they form'd therefore a ſort of Circle in HORTENSIA's Apartment, where the Converſation at firſt ran on the happy State they were going to quit. This Company was compos'd of a great many Perſons of Wit, one of whom a Man of Quality, Friend and Relation to CELIMENA, ask'd MELINTAS, if in the new ſort of Life he was going to lead, he ſhould have no Inclination for War. If there were nothing requiſite but Courage, (*reply'd he*) I might flatter myſelf with being able to ſerve my King; but ſo many Accompliſhments are requiſite towards compleating a Soldier, that my little Experience makes me apprehend I ſhould not ſucceed according to my Wiſhes in that State. 'Tis true, (*ſaid* URANIA) in all Con-

Conditions Experience is requir'd; 'tis not only neceſſary in War, but in leſs perilous Occaſions. 'Tis not till after a great many Years paſt in a concourſe of different Affairs in many Places, and with different Perſons, and at Conjunctures quite oppoſite to each other, out of all which we have with prudence diſentangled ourſelves, that we can be properly ſaid to have acquired Experience: but as all this cannot happen, but in a very large ſpace of time, I believe the Life of Man is too ſhort to obtain it in perfection. Study (*ſaid* CELIMENA) ſupplies the place of Experience, ſince that lays before us all the famous Actions of the paſt Ages. Doubtleſs, (*reply'd he, that had ſpoke firſt*) no Man ever made himſelf compleatly knowing by his own proper Experience; and without the aſſiſtance of the Precepts and Inſtructions of others, he would go about what he undertakes, but in a blind manner. This may eaſily be conceiv'd, by examining the Riſe and Progreſs of all Sciences. The firſt that laid the Foundation, and endeavour'd to give us a Notion of their Ideas, may be ſaid only to have sketched 'em out, their Succeſſors have work'd upon the ſame rough Draught, and by continual Improvements, have at length form'd thoſe beautiful Maxims, which at preſent are the greateſt Ornament of Mankind. Certainly, (*ſaid* FELICIA) the Learning we acquire by Books, is more univerſal and more certain, than when we go by Experience only.

GOOD Hiſtorians relate to us what has paſt that is moſt remarkable, the Effects and Cauſes of them, and adorn their Writings with Concluſions and Judgments; the Conſequences of which are abſolutely uſeful thro' the whole courſe of a Man's Life. I am convinced of that, (*reply'd* MELINTAS) and that the Man who is guided by his own Experience alone, will be obliged always to have the Ballance and Rule in his hands to examine the Reaſon neceſſary for a great Affair, which will in its Circumſtances very much differ from what he has before ſo well weigh'd and meaſured; which will make him be very often out in his Calculations.

THE wiſeſt do not always diſtinguiſh juſtly; 'tis on theſe occaſions human Weakneſs moſt appears; for thoſe

whoſe Experience is not grounded on Learning, judging by the out-ſide of things, without being able to penetrate deeper, make falſe Steps by interpreting things quite wrong; ſo that I believe I may conclude, that nobody can be truly ſaid to have great Abilities without Learning, which is the only Compaſs we ought to ſteer by. I am charm'd with hearing MELINTAS diſcourſe thus, (*ſaid the Gentleman who had began the Converſation*) for Art implies a long Experience, being indeed a Collection of tried Maxims: ſo the Art of reigning, and making War, is found in Writings where every thing is aver'd to us to be true; the moſt part of thoſe great Writers having been employ'd in what they relate to us, as HERODOTUS, XENOPHON, THUCIDIDES, JOSEPHUS, JULIUS CÆSAR, and many others. No Science can be acquir'd but by Study; Hiſtory is call'd the true Guide, and critical Comment on great Affairs, human Experience is begot by Memory, and Books are the Regiſters of the Times: in them we may ſee, that the Experience of Numbers, are liable to Errors, much more a ſingle Man's. How dangerous therefore muſt it be for a Man to ſtake his Fortune, Honour, and Life, on his Notion, that the Counſel which has once ſucceeded, will always, let the Affairs be ever ſo different? What occaſions Perfection, ought to be look'd on as moſt perfect: Experience is never ſo without Learning, but when with it, then forms the great Man, and enables him to give Laws to Nations, as have done SOLON, LYCURGUS, PLATO, CHARONDAS, and PITTACUS. LUCULLUS became a great General by reading. But (*ſaid* FLORINDA) Time makes daily Alterations in our Cuſtoms, the Intereſts of Princes differ, War is waged in a different manner than it uſed to be, things are on another footing, Circumſtances are changed, and ſo vaſtly, that as it was impoſſible for Hiſtorians to foreſee it, ſo they could not leave any Inſtruction about it. Antient Authors are therefore become uſeleſs, we muſt apply ourſelves to modern Experiences. Give me leave, Madam, (*reply'd the Relation of* CELIMENA) to ſay you are deceiv'd; the ſame Accidents that arrived heretofore, ſtill happen, they are of the

the ſame Nature, tho' under different Forms. 'Tis our Underſtanding that muſt unravel them; in which caſe, he that has Learning and Experience join'd together, has very much the advantage. Reaſon never fails, ſhe always preſerves herſelf entire, Time has no power over her, ſhe is Queen of Gods and Men. We know that Proſperity is always attended by Envy, that too much Confidence is dangerous, that the Glory of a Conqueror excites Jealouſy, that the Advice or Requeſt of him who may command abſolutely, is in effect a poſitive Order; that 'tis prejudicial to a State to diſturb its Neighbours, when it might remain in Peace; and an infinite Number of ſuch general Rules, that have been always certain and true, that are now, and ever will be ſo.

ALL the Reaſons you alledge againſt Experience without Study (*ſaid* CAMILLA *ſmiling*) very much pleaſe the amiable HORTENSIA, in the fear ſhe's in of MELINTAS's embracing the Profeſſion of War, if his Study was ſupported by Experience. She that would have arm'd the Country (*ſaid* CELIMENA) to preſerve her Husband, does not ſeem, to me, very much to fear War. The Occaſions are very different, Madam, (*reply'd* HORTENSIA) I fear'd nothing to prevent my parting with MELINTAS; but I own my Courage abandons me, when I think of his being in Dangers without my participating with him. As for me (*ſaid a Lady of the Company*) I would not on any account be married to a Soldier; beſides the continual Uneaſineſs I ſhould be under for his Life, I can't help thinking it takes from their Humanity; the Slaughter, Blood, and Horror of Combats, accuſtoms them inſenſibly to Cruelty, and I ſhould be apprehenſive of my Conqueror's treating me as an Enemy. The Company could not help laughing at that Lady's Opinion; they oppos'd it with good Reaſons, and at length perſuaded her, that a Soldier might poſſeſs all the Qualities neceſſary to pleaſe, and that Humanity and Mercy were always the Attributes of a Hero. There have been Nations (*ſaid* CELIMENA's *Kinſman*) inſolent in Proſperity, and who have treated them

them they have ſubdued with Cruelty: The *Roman* Politicks were very different from thoſe, they treated the Vanquiſh'd with Gentleneſs; they render'd them Inhabitants of their City, and gave them all the Priviledges as *Romans*, and at length, even admitted them into Places of Truſt. The *Authuni*, the *Cenini*, and the others that were firſt ſubdu'd by them, were uſed in this manner; and by this ſoft engaging method, which they all along adhered to, they at length arrived at ſo powerful a State, that hitherto, none ever was ſo ſolid, nor ever carried its Arms in triumph into ſo many different Countries.

THE *Lacedemonians* (*ſaid* URANIA) and the *Athenians* did not act ſo; they mortally hated thoſe they had ſubdu'd, not thinking them any ways upon a footing with themſelves; which was a very great Prejudice, as well to them as their Imitators: for their Power was always kept within a narrow Compaſs, and they were at length a Prey to the *Macedonians* and the *Romans*. The Clemency theſe laſt mention'd People ſhow'd in their regard, had the ſame effect on them as on others. PHILIP of *Macedon*, (*added* FELICIA) gain'd the Hearts of all *Greece*, when on the firſt Victory he gain'd over the *Athenians*, he ſet at liberty all the Priſoners he had made. ALEXANDER cover'd with his own Royal Robe the Body of DARIUS his greateſt Enemy. 'Twas of great uſe to CYRUS, (*ſaid* CELIMENA) his having treated CROESUS mercifully and honourably, when he had vanquiſh'd him; that Prince was lov'd by all *Greece*, and had he been uſed rudely, ſeveral would have endeavour'd to have reveng'd him. The Senate of *Rome* (*reſum'd* CELIMENA's *Relation*) condemn'd the Cruelty of POPILIUS the Conſul, in regard to the *Allobrogi*, and redreſs'd their Complaints as ſoon as made. The Honour of the Victory does not conſiſt in exerciſing Cruelty over the Conquer'd, Glory conſiſts chiefly in Clemency and Mildneſs. King ANTIOCHUS ſet free all the People he took about *Lariſſa*, which Humanity made thoſe People ſubmit themſelves to his Dominion. PAPIRIUS the Dictator was, without doubt, a great Chief in War; but

but his Severity and Pride made him loſe the Love of his Army to ſuch a degree, that they on purpoſe made him loſe the moſt important Occaſions, to mortify his Vanity even to the Prejudice of the Publick Good. I have read (*ſaid* MELINTAS) that under APPIUS the Conſul, the Army carried their Hatred yet further; for to ſatisfy the Averſion his too great Severity had rais'd in the Hearts of his Soldiers, that far from endeavouring to conquer, they deſired ardently to be vanquiſh'd, if he commanded them to march ſwiftly, they went the ſlower; and with the utmoſt Encouragement, every thing they did was with languor and unwillingneſs. Happy is the General (*ſaid* CELIMENA) who by his Courage, Humanity, and good Conduct, juſtly deſerves the Title of Father of his Army, as we had a General once that did. But (*continu'd ſhe*) 'tis time to give MELINTAS and HORTENSIA the pleaſure of being together, and I believe night is ſo far advanc'd as to make us all deſirous of Reſt. Upon this, URANIA, FELICIA, FLORINDA and CAMILLA, return'd a thouſand thanks to CELIMENA for the Pleaſure they had enjoy'd with her: they embraced HORTENSIA, careſſed MELINTAS, and took Coach.

AS the Caſtle was not far diſtant from CELIMENA's, they ſoon arriv'd there, diſcourſing on the Adventures of theſe amiable Shepherds. I am not ſurpriz'd (*ſaid* CAMILLA) that HORTENSIA is ſo witty and genteel, ſhe is born beautiful and of an exalted Rank, this is enough to give her good Impreſſions; but I own, MELINTAS aſtoniſhes me, and I cannot comprehend how being born a ſimple Shepherd, he can have ſo much Merit. Nevertheleſs, this is not amazing (*ſaid* URANIA) Quality does not give perſonal Accompliſhments, and Birth ſeldom does more than place our Virtues or Vices in a more conſpicuous Light: the Shepherd therefore may be as valiant as the Hero, as witty as the Courtier, and as wiſe as the Philoſopher. MELINTAS is born a Shepherd, but with the neceſſary Diſpoſitions for being an amiable Man; his Father was able to cultivate his natural Genius, and Heaven, who deſign'd him for the Fortune he is now going

to

to enjoy, has made him worthy of it. Yet perhaps, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) all his good Qualities would have been buried for ever, had he not fallen in love with HORTENSIA. This ſhews us (*ſaid* FELICIA) that there are a thouſand People of Merit, who only want opportunity to diſplay it.

DISCOURSING thus, they got home; and tho' the Diverſions of the Day had very much pleas'd them, yet they were fatigued; they therefore immediately retired, to enjoy a Repoſe, that their ſecret Uneaſineſſes prevented from being perfect.



# THE FIFTH DAY.

NIGHT was ſo far advanced, when the four fair Friends retired, that 'twas very late before they left their Beds, and did not aſſemble together till Dinner-time. Own, my Dear! (*ſaid* CAMILLA *to* URANIA, *accoſting her as ſhe came out of her Apartment*) that Pleaſure makes us lazy, and that many Days ſpent as Yeſterday was, will give us but little opportunity of enjoying the Solitude we propos'd to ourſelves when we left the Town. I don't know (*ſaid* URANIA) what your Thoughts are on it; but as for me, I aſſure you this little Sally makes me enjoy with a better Guſt the Pleaſure of being retired with my Friends. I am as ſenſible of it as you, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) and tho' I was very much diverted at CELIMENA's, I ſeem'd to be but half there; but here I am entire. The Expreſſion is bold, (*ſaid* FELICIA) but juſt; I am myſelf another proof of it, I carried my Perſon to CELIMENA's, my Heart was ſtill in this dear Manſion. The diſtinction you make (*anſwered* URANIA) is vaſtly obliging to me, ſince it ſhews you are as eaſy here, as if you were at home. I ſhall endeavour to make you

you ſo all the time you do me the favour to ſtay with me. As ſhe ſpoke theſe Words, they placed themſelves at Table, the Deſert was juſt brought in, when a Lackey was ſent to acquaint URANIA, that CELIMENA with HORTENSIA and MELINTAS were coming to wait on her. This made them diſpatch their Dinner, and paſs into the Hall to be in readineſs to receive that Company; but before they arriv'd, a Valet de Chambre of THELAMONT's, came with a Packet of Letters directed to URANIA; what was ſent by him, was of too much conſequence to her to be defer'd, therefore (after having ask'd her Friends pardon) ſhe open'd it, and read the following Letter.

## THELAMONT to URANIA.

*IT ſeems an Age ſince I left you, ſure Abſence is the greateſt of Misfortunes to one that loves as I do! and were I not perſuaded that my being here is of ſervice to you, I ſhou'd not be able to command my Grief. Pardon me, Madam! if I entertain you with the Emotions of my Heart, before I inform you of the Affairs entruſted to my care: I hope they will terminate to the advantage of* GERONTE, *and that I ſhall have the Honour of bringing you the Certainty at* BELISA's; *'till which happy moment, I beg* URANIA *will allow ſome little place in her Thoughts to him who is the tendereſt and moſt faithful of Men,*

*THELAMONT.*

WHEN URANIA had read this aloud, ſhe look'd farther into the Packet, and finding a Letter from OROPHANES to FELICIA, Here is ſomething (*ſaid ſhe to her Friends*) that will divert us, for I am ſure FELICIA will be obliging enough to communicate it to us. With theſe Words ſhe gave it to th amiable Lady: I find (*anſwered ſhe*) I muſt follow your Example, and that loving you ſo affectionately as I do, I ought to give you the ſame marks of it in making nothing a Secret?——Pray liſten, therefore,

(*con-*

*(continu'd ſhe, ſmiling)* I doubt not but the Letter will very well deſerve your Attention.

## OROPHANES to the Adorable FELICIA.

*I was very much in the right, Madam, when I inſiſted on it, that I ſhould be much happier when* abſent *from you, than when* preſent: *When I was near you, I had not the privilege of uttering the leaſt tittle of my Paſſion; I was ever cut off, either by a ſevere Look or a ſudden Flight: but now I write to you, I can, without fear of Interruption, tell you that I adore you,———that you ingroſs all my Thoughts,———that all my Happineſs conſiſts in your Idea;—this I dare not have ſaid, tho' I had been languiſhing at your Feet theſe thouſand Years.———How great is my Happineſs, charming* FELICIA! *you'll reſolve to ſilence me, to effect which, you'll write to me: Thus a Favour, which ever ſo long a continu'd Series of Love and Conſtancy wou'd never have obtained me, is all at once conferred by an* Abſence *of only two Days;——let your Letter be as angry as you can poſſibly indite, I ſhall have the Conſolation that you cou'd not write it, without thinking that I am*

*Your faithful*

*OROPHANES.*

IT muſt be own'd *(ſaid* CAMILLA) that OROPHANES is of a very amiable Humour. This Letter *(added* FLORINDA) is of a particular ſtamp, but of a piece with his Character. I muſt own *(reply'd* FELICIA) that I have no room to pretend to be offended at Declarations of Love made in this manner, nor even to deny returning them. The footing you are on with each other *(ſaid* URANIA) does not permit you to be ſevere, ſince every body knows you are to be married as ſoon as OROPHANES hears from his Father. As ſhe concluded theſe Words, they heard the noiſe of Coaches. URANIA immediately aroſe to meet CELIMENA, ſhe was accompanied by HORTENSIA, MELINTAS,

TAS, IPHIS and ACANTHES, who having been to wait on her, took this opportunity of paying their reſpects again to URANIA. HORTENSIA and MELINTAS were now dreſt like People of Quality: If that Lady was lovely as a Shepherdeſs, ſhe certainly appear'd more beautiful in Ornaments worthy of her Charms; and MELINTAS, tho' he ſeem'd a moſt amiable Ruſtick, look'd more himſelf in the Habit of a Cavalier. The firſt Compliment being over, URANIA led the Company into the Hall, the Sun being too high to admit of walking. We come (*ſaid* CELIMENA) to dedicate to you the laſt Day that HORTENSIA and MELINTAS have to ſtay with us; they ſet out tomorrow, and are ſo ſenſible of the Honour you did them, that they thought they ſhould be wanting in their Duty, if they had not come to return you thanks. I am infinitely oblig'd to them (*reply'd* URANIA) for they have no thanks to pay me; for the pleaſure I receiv'd in them, makes the Obligation wholly on my ſide. Every body being now ſeated, at firſt, the Converſation turned on the noble and eaſy Air of HORTENSIA and MELINTAS. It muſt be allow'd (*ſaid* CAMILLA) that the Decrees of Providence are wonderful; for this amiable Couple were not form'd to live in obſcurity, and 'tis to be preſum'd, that Heaven had not beſtow'd ſo many Charms on theſe, but to make them what they now are. This Reflection is very much to our advantage, Madam, (*reply'd* MELINTAS) but it ſhall not make us vain: In Imitation of the famous ÆSOP, I'll preſerve the marks of my paſt Condition, to prevent my committing Faults in the future. You are very prudent (*ſaid* CAMILLA) and I do not doubt, but that good Quality will gain you as much Reſpect, as your others will do Love. Now you talk of Love (*cry'd* ACANTHES) one thing very much perplexes me in the Conduct MELINTAS ought to obſerve: 'Tis not cuſtomary, in the *Beau Monde*, to ſee a Husband in love with his Wife, and he ſeems ſo deeply enamour'd with his, that I believe he will, with difficulty, get rid of that Habit. I aſſure you (*reply'd* MELINTAS) if I muſt be oblig'd to the obſervance of ſuch a Cuſtom, I'll ſtill refuſe all the Advantages that can be offer'd me; for I can't com-

comprehend why the Name of *Husband* ſhou'd efface that of *Lover*; what ſeem'd to me amiable and worthy of all my Care before Marriage, ought I to think leſs charming after that Ceremony?———No, doubtleſs, on the contrary; becauſe that permits me to diſcover my Sentiments before the whole World, which one is ever painfully oblig'd to conceal before that Union. What MELINTAS ſays (*reply'd* URANIA) is very juſt, and becauſe the generality of Husbands do not act in the ſame manner, is not a reaſon for walking in the Path they do——the Irregularity of their Lives in behaving in that way, which is now become a faſhion, is much more ſcandalous than even the Extremity of Dotage for a Wife; and I adviſe him not to be carried away by the Crowd, but to liſten to the Dictates of his own Heart only. I am infinitely oblig'd to you, Charming URANIA! (*ſaid* HORTENSIA *bluſhing*) for the Counſel you give MELINTAS, 'tis very much for my Intereſt, that he ſhou'd religiouſly obſerve it. As you will be always dear to me (*anſwer'd he*) I ſhall never ceaſe from giving you Marks of your being ſo, in whatever ſtate or condition I am.

AFTER this, they began to talk of the different Diverſions he was going to enjoy: As for me (*ſaid* IPHIS) I believe nothing will have the Power of engaging HORTENSIA, or MELINTAS, ſo much as one another. All this agreeable Company were too much of his mind to be able to offer any thing in contradiction to what he ſaid, and the Perſons concern'd, giving each other a tender Look, ſufficiently evinc'd the Truth of his Opinion. The Sun being by this time a little lower, URANIA propos'd a walk in the *Terraſs*: they conſented, and being ſeated on the graſſy Banks which ſurrounded it, the Proſpect, and happy Situation of the Houſe, were, for ſome time, the Subject of their Entertainment: I am not ſurpriz'd (*ſaid* CELIMENA) that URANIA often makes a Party to ſhut herſelf up here; her Houſe, her Friends, and her Pen, are ſufficient to ſupply the want of every thing. 'Tis true (*reply'd ſhe*) this Solitude has for me a thouſand Charms; and if I could be perſuaded, that

that the Perſons who have done me the favour to accompany me hither, would not be wearied with it, I ſhould never think of quitting it. You ought to be perſuaded of it (*anſwer'd* FELICIA) by the Pleaſure we enjoy here. I am a Proof of it (*ſaid* CAMILLA) ſince having leſs a guſt for Retirement than any body, and far from an Inclination to bury my ſelf alive; I have never ſo much as once wiſh'd to be in Town. This is not ſurprizing, beautiful CAMILLA (*ſaid* IPHIS) you are always in good Company; you have every moment People coming here, who inform you of all publick Affairs; and tho' in the Corner of a Country Village, are perfectly acquainted with all that paſſes, either in the Court or City.

A H! (*ſaid* URANIA) as for News we know none, it is not a thing agreeable to our Taſtes; what one hears at a diſtance and from People either no way concern'd, or too much, is always enlarged, or leſſen'd, and ſometimes altogether fabulous: and I think no Society ſo ridiculous as that of News-mongers, whoſe only buſineſs is to diſcourſe on Affairs of State, and who very often make Princes ſpeak in a manner which Private Men would be aſham'd of: I always avoid ſuch Companies with great diligence, contented with being able to ſubmit to my lov'd Sovereign's Commands, I obey without endeavouring to penetrate into his Secrets. I think indeed (*added* FLORINDA) it ſhows a want of Reſpect, to ſpeak of thoſe ſort of Affairs; and Princes very often ſee their moſt important Deſigns miſcarry, through the Indiſcretion of their People: If they are at War, they talk of it as if it were a Game at Cheſs; the General, *ſay they*, ought to make his Attack on that Side; he will be infallibly repuls'd on the other:———if he commits ſuch a Fault, he is undone; but if he makes uſe of ſuch, or ſuch an Advantage, he cannot fail of Conquering.———In ſhort, all theſe Diſpoſitions, Rumours and Inquiries, make ſo much the Entertainment of the People, that the Enemy is as well inform'd of all that paſſes, even in the Heart of his Adverſary's Dominions, as if he were his Confidant. If Peace is made, then the Motives of it are enquir'd into;

into; and pretending to penetrate even to the Cloſets of their Prince, they vent their own Notions as Certainties. ———Peace (*ſay they*) was only concluded on, out of ſuch a Deſign.———The Alliance that is in queſtion, is only on ſuch an Account.———The King ſaid thus. ———The Prince ſeem'd diſcontented.——Strange Things are talk'd of.——But I gueſs the Event. In ſhort, they ſeem ſome of them to make uſe of *Microſcopes*, to pry into their Sovereign's Heart; and the reſt of *Trumpets*, to publiſh the Diſcovery their Fellows fancy they have gain'd.

I very much diſapprove of ſuch ſort of Diſcourſe, (*ſaid* ACANTHES) and I would have the common People know how to diſſemble their Joy or Fear, as well as Kings, Princes, Generals, or Miniſters of State ought to do: This is ſo diſagreeable to the Taſte of all Monarchs, who know the Art of Ruling, that JULIUS CÆSAR ſaid, he could never too much admire the Policy of the Republick of the *Gauls*, in having forbid, upon pain of Death, any News to be ſpoken of; and when any thing was to be told, they were obliged to addreſs themſelves to the Magiſtrates: Which Law appear'd ſo wiſe, that it is continued to this day in one Government, which is allow'd to be a very prudent one.

IF ſuch a Reſtraint (*ſaid* IPHIS) could be laid on the People, it is certain, the Secrets of Princes might be preſerv'd; and if their Deſigns fail'd, it would at leaſt afford them this Conſolation of knowing it happen'd not thro Indiſcretion, The leaſt Reading (*added* URANIA) will convince any one how neceſſary, in Affairs of State, Diſſimulation is;———tho SCIPIO was inform'd that SIPHAX had violated his Faith given to the *Romans*, and had gone over to the *Carthaginians*, even while his Ambaſſadors were in his Camp, he very much careſs'd them, and ſuffer'd them to depart, loaded with Marks of Honour and Friendſhip, immediately giving out among his People this falſe piece of News, that they were gone to meet, and haſten the March of SIPHAX's Army, who were coming to join them, that he might deceive thoſe who ſought to penetrate into the Secrets

of

of State.———The Indiſcretion of the Commonalty (*ſaid* ACANTHES) is ſo much to be dreaded, that ALCANDER forbade, on pain of Death, the making any mention of his having loſt in an Action two thouſand Foot, and three hundred Horſe; being perſuaded, that tho the Number was inconſiderable, yet by paſſing thro ſeveral Peoples mouths, it might be enlarged ſo far, as to paſs for a general Defeat.———'Tis equally dangerous to exaggerate either our Loſſes or Conqueſts, the evil conſequence being always to be apprehended; witneſs the Imprudence of TERENTIUS VARRO, who, after the Battle of *Cannæ*, at a Conference with the Ambaſſadors of *Capua*, who were come to comfort him, and offer him their Aſſiſtance, he ſo much aggravated the Loſs of the *Romans*, that after having heard him, they withdrew their Forces to HANNIBAL; and ſeveral of their Allies did the ſame. Neither is the Folly of FURIUS PHILUS to be forgot (*ſaid* IPHIS) who at the ſame time the *Roman* Senate being aſſembled to conſult on what means to remedy that Misfortune, cry'd out before all the People, that all being loſt, Councils were in vain. I always thought (*rejoin'd* CAMILLA) that Diſſimulation was neceſſary to thoſe who rule over others; but I find by what you ſay, that 'tis equally ſo to thoſe who obey. 'Tis abſolutely ſo for Generals, (*ſaid* ACANTHES) ſince a great Captain ought to conceal the Perplexities he is in, becauſe the Eyes of the whole Army are on him, to find out the good or bad Condition of his Affairs; for when, by Misfortune, the Soldiers perceive their Leader in Fear or Deſpair, they all abandon the common Cauſe, and endeavour to ſhift for themſelves; which makes the Miſchief, they only apprehended, actually happen.——Thoſe great Men who have had ſo much Command over themſelves as to conceal their Doubts, can only be term'd Heroes.———How often has an unſhaken Courage re-eſtabliſh'd the moſt deſperate Affairs! When the Chief maintains his Reſolution, every body is proud, tho' with the Hazard of their Lives, to concur with him in his Deſigns.———Whether in a Battle, or a Siege, active or paſſive, Diſſimulation ſtill is requiſite—

Po-

POLYBIUS ſays, a General ought to ſet a good face on all Matters, and with Chearfulneſs diſguiſe his Adverſity. ALEXANDER never appear'd ſo gay, as before the Battle of *Arbela*; his Army therefore marched to the Combat as to an aſſured Victory, as indeed it proved. I have read (*added* MELINTAS *modeſtly*) that VERCINGENTORIX comforted the *Gauls* for the loſs of *Avaricum*, tho' it was very conſiderable, by appearing not touch'd at it, and by reminding them that it had been his advice to burn it, and abandon it. This ſhews (*ſaid* CELIMENA) that it is not for ourſelves we are obliged to diſſemble, but in regard to the Prejudice that the Indiſcretion of others may do us. For if the People could keep a Secret, the Sovereign would never conceal his Deſigns from them; but it not being ſo, they ought never to endeavour to dive into them, and when any one has Penetration enough to do it, he ought alſo to have Prudence enough to be ſilent. But that's impoſſible, (*ſaid* IPHIS) of which, what happen'd to Monſieur TURENNE, is a Proof.———This great Man making good his Retreat from the Imperial Army, which conſiſted of ſixty thouſand Men, and his at moſt but of fourteen thouſand, being come to the foot of the Mountains of *Alſatia*, and finding that he could not enter into the Streights of them, without being expoſed, he began to entrench himſelf on the Banks of a River, and whilſt they were working, he riding along the Banks of the River, ſurvey'd them, crying, Here's a Work that's as good as ten thouſand Men; that there is worth as much; thoſe in the Center are impracticable; thoſe on the Right are not to be inſulted; concluding from thence, that he was ſtronger than the *Imperialiſts*. A private Centinel, who ſaw into this way of Reaſoning, that it was only to encourage his Army, and deceive the Enemy, had the Hardineſs to ſay to him; You are in the right, my Lord, what we are now doing, is only to amuſe the *Germans*; for if they give us time, we'll decamp to that place: pointing with his Finger to the ſtrongeſt part of the Mountain. Monſieur *de* TURENNE, finding his Secret diſcover'd by a common Soldier, contented

tented himſelf with replying, This Lad I find has ſome Notions, let him have four Piſtoles to drink; and immediately rode away. The Man, however, gueſs'd right; for the *Germans* falling into the Trap, Monſieur *de* TURENNE had time to decamp the Night following, and gain the Place the Soldier had pointed to. The conſequence of this was ſo glorious for that great Captain, that of ſixty thouſand *Germans* that had paſs'd the *Rhine*, but eighteen thouſand return'd, the reſt being either kill'd or taken. You ſee (*continued* IPHIS) by this Example, of what conſequence is Secrecy, and Diſſimulation, and how eager People are to ſhow their Penetration: By the Boldneſs of this Soldier, what would not have happen'd, if he had ſpoke before any one that had been capable of advertizing the Enemy? The ſame VERCINGENTORIX that MELINTAS has juſt now mention'd, ſent ſome truſty People to meet the Soldiers that were ſaving themſelves from *Avaricum*, who convey'd them to places diſtant from the Army, that they might not carry the Alarm thither. Your talking of Diſſimulation (*ſaid* FELICIA) puts me in mind of a Paſſage that very much pleaſed me when I read it; ISCHOLAIIS being beſieged, aud ſeeing the Enemy approaching, with a Battering-Ram to beat down the Walls, open'd himſelf a Breach, as much to animate his own ſide, by perſuading them that he feared nothing, as to terrify the Enemy, who indeed did never dare venture to attempt an Entrance at the Door that he had open'd for them: but after having deliberated a long time, retired from before the place, leaving ISCHOLAIIS cover'd with Glory. By ſuch Wiles as theſe, if Ruin is not prevented, at leaſt an immortal Reputation is gain'd.——This ſhews, (*ſaid* ACANTHES) that the greateſt Affairs depend on the Prudence of the General.——A famous *Grecian* Captain was accuſtom'd to ſay, that he did not value having ten ſuch Men as AJAX, but he wiſh'd very much to have ten ſuch as the wiſe NESTOR; making no doubt but that then he ſhould ſoon be maſter of all *Aſia*, foraſmuch as ſuch extenſive Deſigns were not always certain to ſucceed by force, but never miſcarried when Prudence

dence and good Counſel were made uſe of. The *Romans* (*added* IPHIS) held FABIUS MAXIMUS in much greater Eſteem than MARCELLUS, calling MARCELLUS the Sword of the Commonwealth, and FABIUS the Shield; one being fit to *acquire*, the other to *preſerve*: but the Preſervation of the State being of moſt conſequence, they had much more veneration for the *Wiſdom* and *Prudence* of the one, than the *Valour* and *Courage* of the other. From hence (*ſaid* CELIMENA) we may draw this juſt Concluſion, That it is more glorious to know how to *preſerve* a Kingdom, than to *conquer* new ones; ſince often the Weakneſs of the Poſſeſſor contributes more to the Conqueſt, than the Courage of the Victor.——As War is a Trade, (*reply'd* ACANTHES) where Fortune very much intereſts herſelf, and where the Fruit of ſeveral Campaigns may be loſt in one day, a Prince cannot make better uſe of his good fortune, than in procuring Peace, which is a thouſand times more glorious than all the Conqueſts his Courage or his Ambition can gain him. Doubtleſs, (*ſaid* IPHIS) a Prince ought never to attempt any thing of difficulty, when the Danger is evident; nor tho' he be even aſſured of Victory, will it be prudent in him to refuſe a good Peace; the Inconveniencies of a long War ought to make him reflect on the unavoidable Misfortunes that befall an innocent People; the Land uncultivated, the Cities defenceleſs, the Villages plunder'd and burnt, the poor Peaſants murder'd, or drove from their Homes, are irreparable Loſſes.

BUT, (*ſaid* URANIA) ſuppoſe the Peace that is offer'd is on ſuch hard Conditions, that they touch the Honour of the King and Kingdom? In that caſe (*reply'd* ACANTHES) War is preferable to a bad Peace, under which are often hid the Motives of a War ſtill more terrible. What they call clapping up a Peace, is only to get breath, and gain time till a more favourable opportunity offers itſelf. Miniſters that value themſelves on being refined Politicians, always leave ſome Flaw in their Treaties of Peace, that they may not want an opportunity to declare the War, on which they meditate,

even whilſt they are ſigning; but when theſe Fineſſes are ſeen into, it is much better to continue the War: for a Peace that is made under the Auſpices of Iniquity and Deceit, muſt be the Ruin of the People and Prince that ſigns it. The *Romans* asked the *Privernates*, of what continuance the Peace they were then making with them would be? They reply'd, that if they granted them a good one, it ſhould be inviolable and laſting; if not, it would be ſoon broke. HERENNIUS, (*ſaid* IPHIS) a Captain of the *Samnites*, being conſulted with on what ſhould be done with the *Romans* that they had ſhut up in the *Caudan* Streights, where they had them at their mercy, advis'd that they ſhould be courteouſly ſuffer'd to depart, to oblige them to a perpetual Friendſhip, or elſe that they ſhould be every Man cut off, to give ſo great a Shock to their Eſtate, that they might never recover it: but that one or the other muſt be done; for, (*ſaid he*) to let them go on certain Conditions, or by impoſing certain Penalties on them, will not be the way to make Friends of them, nor deliver ourſelves from them as Enemies; becauſe that in the ſtate Fortune had thrown the *Romans*, they would certainly agree to every thing that was propoſed to them; but when they ſhould be at liberty, they would obſerve none of them, becauſe they would not think themſelves any ways obliged to do, what Force and Neceſſity had made them promiſe.

CÆSAR was in the right, (*added* ACANTHES) when he ſaid that the true time for making a laſting Peace, was when the two Parties were of equal Strength; for then different Intereſts being weigh'd and conſider'd with Juſtice, the Agreement became better and firmer. It is a pity (*ſaid* CAMILLA) that ACANTHES and IPHIS are not Generals or Miniſters of State, they reaſon in a manner that muſt make us believe they would ſucceed in either State. I aſſure you, Madam, (*reply'd* ACANTHES) it is much eaſier to *talk*, than to *execute*; and for all our *Theory*, we ſhould be at a great loſs in the *Practick*. Beſides (*added* IPHIS) we are too much united, to poſſeſs great Poſts together and at the ſame time. How

(*ſaid*

(*ſaid* CELIMENA) would not your Union be of uſe to the State? it ſeems to me that the Friendſhip between the two Generals or Miniſters, ſhould make them join in every thing; and conſequently Affairs ſucceed better. No, Madam, (*reply'd* IPHIS) too ſtrict an Intelligence between two great Men, whether in a Monarchy or Republick, is always to be ſuſpected, and oftentimes becomes dangerous, eſpecially in Commonwealths that are govern'd by a Democracy or Ariſtocracy. We have ſeveral Examples in paſt times, that when a Man raiſes himſelf to any pitch of Grandeur or Power, there is always ſome one or other, that is ſtirred up by Emulation to follow him cloſely, and often to ſurpaſs him; and when there has been a Union between theſe two, it has generally occaſion'd the publick Ruin; for Ambition robed with Authority, ſeldom contents itſelf with living as a private Citizen. 'Twas this reaſon that made CICERO, foreſeeing the Diſſenſion which would happen between CÆSAR and POMPEY by the Death of CRASSUS and JULIA, cry out in open Senate, with a Spirit of Prophecy, thoſe two great Men being preſent, I wiſh to the Gods there had never been any Intimacy or Friendſhip between CÆSAR and POMPEY, or that it had been never interrupted! Time made good this Prediction; for CÆSAR, who owed his extreme Greatneſs only to that Friendſhip, ſaw the Bands of it broke by the Death of JULIA his Daughter, POMPEY's Wife, and by that of CRASSUS, their common Mediator; and the Reſult of this ſtrict Friendſhip was a dreadful War occaſion'd by their Ambition, for CÆSAR could not ſuffer POMPEY to be his Superior, nor POMPEY allow of CÆSAR's being his Equal. CATO of *Utica* (*added* ACANTHES) never approved of that Correſpondence, and often ſaid in full Senate, that the Commonwealth would be ruin'd by thoſe two Men. This Underſtanding between two great Miniſters, in a Monarchy, ought to be as ſuſpicious to the Prince. A great King, whoſe Memory will for ever by all the World be reſpected, knew ſo well this Truth, that during the Life of two illuſtrious Miniſters, one of the Army, the other

of the Finances, he had the Art of raiſing a Jealouſy between each other; which animated them with ſo much Emulation, that 'twas who could beſt ſerve their Maſter; and to their very death he drew ſuch Services from them, as greatly contributed to his Triumphs. 'Tis true, (*ſaid* URANIA) when thoſe Diſſenſions do not proceed ſo far as Hatred, the Prince is always well ſerved. But it is very dangerous when thoſe Enmities are fomented by Ambition, as were thoſe of PERICLES and THUCIDIDES, of MARIUS and SYLLA, AUGUSTUS and MARK ANTHONY. Yet, (*ſaid* FELICIA) CATO was charmed when he ſaw thoſe Contentions between the leading Men of the State; he fomented and kept them up, thereby preſerving the Authority of the Commonwealth. Doubtleſs, (*anſwer'd* IPHIS) theſe Oppoſitions inſpire good Men with Emulation, and excite them to Virtue, and retard the ill Deſigns of the Wicked. CINCINNATUS (*added* ACANTHES) remonſtrated to APPIUS, who would not conſent that the Number of the Tribunes of the People ſhould be augmented, that it was for the Intereſt of the Republick that there ſhould be a great many, far from leſſening them: for (*ſaid he*) the more there are, the leſs Power and Authority will they have, by their different Intereſts and Oppoſitions; for one alone will be ſufficient to prevent the Reſolutions of the reſt. I think this an admirable piece of Policy, (*ſaid* CELIMENA) for there cannot be too much Conſtraint laid on them that govern the People, nor indeed, on the People themſelves, who are without diſcernment, diffident, ſcrupulous, Friends only to Fortune, always worſhipping the riſing Sun, following them whom they are in want of; yet do they no ſooner obtain what they demand, than they forget the Benefit and the Benefactor. To prove the Truth of what CELIMENA ſays, (*added* URANIA) you need only look on the People of *Athens* running to meet ALCIBIADES victorious, and ſinging Hymns in his praiſe; and obſerve them another time, when his Affairs were not ſo fortunate, calling him Traitor to his Country, accuſing him, ſeeking his Death, and imputing to him as Crimes, all that he had done

for

for the Glory of the Commonwealth. Look back (*ſays* FLORINDA) on APPIUS accuſed, every body, great and ſmall, declaim againſt him: He dies——the whole World runs to his Houſe, will aſſiſt at his Funeral, honour his Obſequies, and liſten to his Praiſes. Thoſe of *Syracuſa* (*ſaid* IPHIS) crying out unanimouſly in the publick Streets and Places, that the Death of their King ought to be revenged, one ſingle Harangue changed them ſo much, that ſcarce would they bury him. It muſt be allowed (*ſaid* CELIMENA) that the Preſence of URANIA has an abſolute Power over our Minds, ſince it has made the Converſation fall on Subjects that one would ſcarce think ſhould amuſe Perſons of our Sex.——True, (*added* CAMILLA) every thing ſeems to agree with the Plan that we propoſed to follow here; but what charms me moſt, is, that we have not wanted the Aſſiſtance of URANIA's Library, to form an engaging Converſation. When there's as much Wit in a Company as in this (*anſwer'd* URANIA) nothing is wanting towards diverting themſelves but one another, yet I believe a little Walk will be pleaſing to CELIMENA. At theſe words, the whole Company riſing, ſhe led them inſenſibly to a Summer-houſe, every way opening to different Proſpects. There they found a Table ſet forth with every thing requiſite for a magnificent Collation. CELIMENA ſeem'd ſurprized at this piece of Gallantry. But the three Friends of URANIA ſeem'd the more ſo, becauſe they had not ſeen her give any orders, which obliged them to admire in ſecret, the manner ſhe made herſelf be waited on; a Wink being ſufficient for her to be obey'd. The Company was compleatly regaled, and returned to Walking, after having greatly praiſed the Repaſt. They returned to the Terraſs, where being ſeated, the Converſation began with the Sorrow CELIMENA expreſs'd, that URANIA was going to quit them for ſome days. I know BELISA (*continued ſhe*) and am convinced, ſhe will detain you as long as poſſible; we ſhall therefore, in all probability, loſe you for a longer time than you imagine. Your obliging Fear (*reply'd* URANIA) touches my Heart very ſenſibly; but I

hope, Madam, ſo far from ſtaying there, I ſhall be able to perſuade BELISA, to come and ſpend a few days here: We only go to her, to be Witneſſes of a Marriage, and to partake with her in the Joy ſhe is going to have at uniting for ever two Perſons that are extremely dear to her. I have heard talk of ORSAMES and JULIA (*ſaid* CELIMENA) and the Afflictions BELISA has ſuffer'd; and I aſſure you, I am very much pleaſed at the Satisfaction that ORSAMES's Return muſt have given her, ſince that terminates the Differences that were between two Families, which might have been equally prejudicial to them both. It muſt be allow'd (*ſaid* ACANTHES) that *Hymen* has great Prerogatives. Alliances among private People, put an end to the cruelleſt Enmities, finiſh Law-ſuits, raiſe up ruin'd Families, or ennoble flouriſhing ones. Among Sovereigns, Marriages conclude Wars, appeaſe dangerous Emotions; States are ſtrengthned by thoſe ſort of Unions, they are ſupported, and often augmented in Honour and Power.——It's certain (*ſaid* URANIA) that we have ſeen Wars laſt thirty or forty Years, deſtroy whole Countries, the Inhabitants of them ruin'd, wandring from Province to Province, for the Safety of their Lives, dragging their miſerable Families along with them, the Land uncultivated, all Commerce ſtopt, Credit loſt, Nations at other times dreaded and reſpected by their Neighbours, become their Scorn, and in all probability, going to become a Prey to their Enemies; when he, who in his hands holds the Hearts of Kings, has often appeaſed theſe furious Warriors by the Union of Princes, who were not even born when the War began. We have famous Examples of this in *France*, (*ſaid* IPHIS) ſince the long Wars that we have had with *Spain*, *England*, and *Savoy*, have always been terminated by Marriages; the ſacred Bands of which, have reſtored to the Provinces their Inhabitants, Sons to their Fathers, reſtored Commerce, by eſtabliſhing Peace among Nations. May ſuch Unions (*cry'd* ACANTHES) be ever happy, may the auguſt Objects of them that produce ſo much good, enjoy an everlaſting Felicity; let Epithalamiums be ſung, Bonfires lighted up,

and

and triumphal Arches erected, that their Names may be known and revered throughout the whole Earth. The Company could not help laughing at ACANTHES's Rapture, yet agreed that Alliances ſo neceſſary for the Good of the People, could not be too much celebrated. They have always (*ſaid* FLORINDA) been the only means to eſtabliſh Peace. AGAS, King of *Cyrene*, could not accommodate the Difference he had with his Brother PTOLEMY, but by promiſing him his Daughter BERENICE in Marriage for his Nephew. JUSTIN reports (*added* FELICIA) that DARIUS, after he had got poſſeſſion of the Empire of CYRUS, married his Daughter, that it might appear to the *Perſians*, who had the Memory of that Hero in great veneration, that his Scepter was rather continued in the Family, than put into the hands of Strangers. TARQUIN, King of the *Romans* (*ſaid* CAMILLA) obliged the *Latins*, and gained their Friendſhip, by marrying his Daughter to OCTAVIUS MANILIUS TUSCULAN, one of the principal Captains of the *Latin* Nation. All this proves (*ſaid* IPHIS) how very neceſſary Marriages are, and that without the Strength of thoſe Bands, every thing would be in Confuſion and Diſorder. 'Tis that has made HORTENSIA and MELINTAS ſo happy, (*added* CELIMENA) but whatever Pleaſure we enjoy by being here, I believe it is time to leave URANIA at liberty, to think of her Departure. On this, all the Company got up; URANIA endeavour'd all ſhe could to keep them to Supper; but CELIMENA telling her, ſhe was obliged to be at home betimes, they were forced to part: After a thouſand mutual Careſſes, and Promiſes of meeting again, they bid each other Adieu. CELIMENA was ſcarce gone, when a Man deſired to ſpeak with FELICIA; being order'd to come in, he preſented her with a Packet of Letters; ſhe knew the Hand to be CELIA's, her Niece, the Nun that had brought her acquainted with OLYMPIA: She open'd it in a hurry, and after having read it ſoftly, Here is ſome News (*ſaid ſhe to* URANIA) that concerns you, I ſhall now ſatisfy the Curioſity you expreſs'd about OLYMPIA's Story, ſhe ſends it me here, wrote in her own hand: This is CELIA's

Letter, which will inform you of what it is neceſſary you ſhould know, before I read you what OLYMPIA ſays.

## CELIA *to* FELICIA.

*CHARMING* OLYMPIA, *Madam, is return'd hither; her Friendſhip for me has made her pitch on this Place to dedicate herſelf to Retirement in: The regard you expreſs'd for her, makes me inform you of her Fate; ſhe has juſt taken Vows, that deprive the World of the expectation of her Return to it; as ſhe is dead to it, ſhe no longer makes a difficulty in declaring who ſhe is; ſhe even thinks ſhe ſhows her Humility in publiſhing her Adventures: And for that Reaſon, as well as out of Gratitude for the Affection you expreſs'd for her, ſhe has writ you her Hiſtory, the Accidents in which will, I believe, appear worthy of your Attention. She deſires you to communicate it to* URANIA, *for Reaſons you'll find in reading it; I'm convinced you will be very much touch'd with the Misfortunes and Virtue of* OLYMPIA, *who joins with me in aſſuring you of our perfect good Wiſhes.*

CELIA.

I vow (*ſaid* CAMILLA) my Curioſity is very much rais'd, and I burn with Impatience to hear this Hiſtory. So do I, (*reply'd* URANIA) and the Reaſon, OLYMPIA ſays, ſhe has for my knowing it, augments my Inquiſitiveneſs. As FELICIA was going to read, word was brought URANIA, that a Valet belonging to ORSAMES was arrived, who had a Letter for her from BELISA; ſhe order'd him to be brought in: This is a Day of Meſſengers, (*ſaid ſhe laughing.*) Something tells me (*ſaid* FLORINDA) that this has ſome relation to OLYMPIA's Affairs. The Valet coming in at theſe Words, and giving BELISA's Letter to URANIA, ſhe immediately read it aloud.

BE-

## BELISA *to* URANIA.

*DEAR* URANIA, *the unfortunate* ARIMONT *is this moment expir'd; the Affliction we are in at his Death, obliges us to marry* JULIA *without any marks of Rejoicing, and to beg you not to quit your agreeable Manſion, this being able to afford you nothing but Objects for your Tears. Our Lovers are to be united this night; and to-morrow we ſet out for the Town.* ARIMONT *has left his whole Eſtate to* ORSAMES, *on Condition that he pays an Annuity to* OLYMPIA, *whom* FELICIA *mention'd to you: That Beautiful Lady is the Cauſe of his Death. This is all I have at preſent time to tell you. I embrace, Dear* URANIA, *you, and your amiable Society.*

BELISA.

THIS is a very extraordinary Accident (*ſaid* FLORINDA.) Then URANIA ask'd the Valet, if he was to go back to BELISA's. He anſwer'd, No, he was to go to the Town, to get Things in readineſs for the Reception of ORSAMES and JULIA. If ſo (*ſaid* URANIA) you'll very much oblige me, if you will charge yourſelf with a Letter for THELAMONT. He having aſſur'd her that he would punctually acquit himſelf of ſuch a Commiſſion, ſhe wrote THELAMONT word of the Alteration that ARIMONT's Death had occaſion'd. The Valet promiſed her to deliver him the Letter that very Night, and ſo took his leave. The four Friends, foreſeeing that they ſhould not be any more interrupted, for ſome time reflected on what they had heard; but being deſirous to know more, URANIA begg'd FELICIA to begin OLYMPIA's Story. She then opened the Packet, and read as follows.

# *The Hiſtory of* OLYMPIA.

*To the Amiable* FELICIA.

I Have conſecrated the Remainder of my Life to the Almighty Ruler of the Univerſe; and to you, Madam, I dedicate all the Accidents of it: Don't think yourſelf obliged to me, for could I excuſe myſelf from publiſhing them, you ſtill ſhould remain ignorant of my ſtrange Adventures: The Shame ſuch a Relation gives me, is a piece of Humiliation I impoſe on myſelf, to expiate my Crimes. You ſee, Madam, in what Situation my Mind is, whilſt I inform you of that which your Friendſhip for me makes you deſirous to know.

*CLIDANOR* and CLEONTES were two Brothers, extremely rich; their Names cannot be unknown to you, ſince the ſtrict Friendſhip there is between you and the prudent URANIA, cannot let you be ignorant of any thing that relates to BELISA; and conſequently you muſt know, that CLEONTES was Husband to the Beautiful ARSESNE, and Father of ORSAMES. As for CLIDANOR his elder Brother, his Fate (which none can avoid) married him to ARMIRA, whoſe Alliance was neceſſary towards obtaining a Poſt of Importance, which was all the Fortune ſhe brought him; having but little or no Eſtate, Part of that of CLIDANOR was ſettled on the firſt Child he ſhould have, whether Male or Female. ARMIRA was alarm'd to find herſelf without Children, after having been married a Year; her Ambition made her apprehenſive of loſing her Husband, without having an Heir to ſecure the Succeſſion of the Eſtate to her. This Idea made ſuch an Impreſſion in her Mind, that ſhe could not refrain from truſting her Fears with a Friend of hers, a Widow, who viſited her conſtantly; and for whom CLIDANOR had a particular Eſteem. This Lady, whoſe Name was EMILIA, enter'd into ARMIRA's Reaſons,

ſons, and offer'd to ſerve her, if ſhe would follow her Advice; which was, to feign being big with Child, and at the Time appointed for her lying in, ſhe would ſupply her with a diſcreet truſty Midwife, and a counterfeit Child. ARMIRA blinded by Intereſt, and certainly believing ſhe ſhould be left a Widow, readily embraced the Propoſal, ſubmitting herſelf entirely to the Direction of EMILIA's Prudence. A Month after this Reſolution was taken, ARMIRA ſaid, ſhe was with Child, and pretended daily to ſuffer the Diſorders proper to give credit to her Fiction. The Time appointed for her Delivery being come, EMILIA ſent her the Woman ſhe had promiſed her; and her Labour being concerted to be in the Night-time, they took their Meaſures ſo well, that ARMIRA was brought to bed about three a-clock in the Morning, of a Daughter, who, I muſt inform you, is the unfortunate Perſon now writing to you. The thing paſt perfectly well, the Execution was crown'd with an inviolable Secrecy, which ARMIRA rewarded magnificently; and ſhe had no other Trouble in the Management of the Affair, than in not having EMILIA's Company: but ſhe being ſeiz'd with a Fever, the Night before ARMIRA's Labour, they were prevented from diverting themſelves together with the Succeſs of their Project. EMILIA's real Sickneſs laſted longer than ARMIRA's feigned one; but at length, being both perfectly recovered, they were inſeparable. I was nurs'd at home, ſo that CLIDANOR ſaw me every day; his Tenderneſs for me grew ſo great, that his Wife was ſurpriz'd at it, and often, in private Diſcourſe with EMILIA, ſaid, That Nature certainly chiefly conſiſted in Prepoſſeſſion, ſince CLIDANOR believing himſelf my Father, ſeemed to have the Bowels and Affection of one; whereas ſhe being acquainted with the Truth, had no regard for me. EMILIA anſwer'd her, that Sympathy had ſometimes the ſame Effect as Conſanguinity; and that it was no wonder CLIDANOR, prepoſſeſs'd with the Idea of being my Father, ſhould love me as his Daughter, if there was that Sympathy between us; and if ſo, it would have the ſame Effect on me, and I ſhould love him in the ſame manner.

A Year paſt away in theſe Diſcourſes and Reflections; ARMIRA being perfectly well ſatisfy'd in having foreſeen and prevented the Misfortunes which otherwiſe might have befallen her, on the Death of her Husband, who had but an indifferent ſtate of Health, and was but of a tender Complexion: But the Divine Director of all Things, thought fit to puniſh ARMIRA for her criminal Precautions, in permitting her to be big with Child in Reality, and to be deliver'd of a Son; her affectionate Tenderneſs for whom was ſo great, that 'twas a mortal Affliction to her to have brought into the Family a ſuppos'd Child, who would ſupplant her own, and rob him of the greateſt Part of his Fortune. But CLIDANOR, charm'd with the Increaſe of his Family, had a greater regard for ARMIRA, and employ'd all his Care in the bringing up ARIMONT and me, (for 'tis He and I, Madam, who are the mournful Objects of this melancholy Hiſtory.) The extravagant Grief of ARMIRA, and the Hatred ſhe conceiv'd for me, are not to be expreſs'd; ſhe was a thouſand times tempted to diſcover the Stratagem to CLIDANOR, and had done it, had it not been for EMILIA, who perſuaded her off of it, by ſhewing her the ill Conſequences of ſuch a Confeſſion; and by making her ſenſible that CLIDANOR's Love would be immediately changed to an Averſion for her; and that at leaſt ſhe ought to wait for a more favourable Opportunity for making ſuch a Declaration.

THE ambitious ARMIRA, yielded to the Counſels of the cunning EMILIA; and diſguis'd, as well as ſhe poſſibly could, both her Affliction, and her Hatred. As for CLIDANOR, his Affection was equally divided between my Brother and me, and our Love for him compleated his Happineſs. ARIMONT lov'd me fondly, and I him; and it ſeem'd as if Paternal and Fraternal Love had conſpir'd to add to the Aſtoniſhment of ARMIRA, who could not comprehend, what ſhe call'd, an odd effect of the Power of Prepoſſeſſion.

AS ARIMONT and I were brought up with the Notion of being Brother and Siſter, our Fondneſs, guided by the Prejudices of Infancy, and Reaſon, did not exceed

ceed the Bounds that the Nearneſs of our Blood, and the Laws of Nature ſet us. CLIDANOR bleſs'd Heaven for the Union of his Children, at the ſame time that ARMIRA accuſed it of Injuſtice: EMILIA was not like her, ſhe ſhow'd ſo tender a regard for me, that I found myſelf a thouſand times more inclin'd to love her than ARMIRA, whoſe Severity made me tremble. We liv'd thus to the Age of fourteen or fifteen, when ARMIRA was attack'd by a very violent and dangerous Diſtemper; ſhe was reduc'd to ſuch an Extremity, that believing ſhe had but a few Moments to live, ſhe reſolv'd to declare her Secret to CLIDANOR. You may gueſs, Madam, his Aſtoniſhment at ſuch a piece of News; he was ſenſible of all the Horror of it; and tho' his Prudence made him hide it from ARMIRA, and comfort her, by aſſuring her he pardon'd her, yet he could not overcome the Averſion her Confeſſion had given him for her. ARMIRA thinking herſelf greatly obliged to EMILIA, would not own the Part ſhe had acted in the Adventure; ſo that my Father remain'd ignorant of her having adviſed her to it.

IN the mean time CLIDANOR, after having publickly declared, that I was not his Daughter, but a Child, from whom his Friendſhip ſhould never leſſen, ordered ARIMONT and me to be brought to him. My Son (*ſaid he to* ARIMONT) OLYMPIA is neither my Daughter, nor your Siſter; the mutual Affection you have for each other, makes me hope that you will, without difficulty, conform yourſelves to my Intentions; you ARIMONT, out of the Obedience you owe me; and you OLYMPIA, out of Gratitude to me, which the Education I have given you, and the Friendſhip I have ſhewn you, demands of you: I am not your Father, but deſire to be ſo, and to repair the unhappineſs of your Deſtiny, by giving you ARIMONT for a Husband; let your Brotherly Affection become Conjugal, 'tis my Deſire; and let the Richeſt, and the moſt Powerful Matches be offer'd for my Son, I will not alter my Reſolution. Tho' we were very Young, yet we were perfectly ſenſible of the Alteration of our Condition: As for me, who was a

Year

Year older than ARIMONT, I was ſo touch'd with CLIDANOR's Goodneſs, that I threw myſelf at his Feet to thank him; the Shame, the being born of unknown Parents gave me, ſeem'd to be ſufficiently repair'd to me, by becoming Wife to ARIMONT; ſo that I took all the pains I could, to render myſelf beloved. Alas! I ſucceeded but too well! Our Reaſon not oppoſing itſelf to the Sentiments which they endeavoured to inſpire us with: We conceiv'd a Paſſion for each other, ſo much the more violent, inaſmuch as the force of Blood created a Sympathy between us; but that is a Myſtery which the following Narration will ſoon enough diſcover.

*ARMIRA* recovered, and was very well pleas'd with having diſcover'd her Secret. EMILIA, who was one of the firſt that knew what ſhe had done, trembled for herſelf; but was ſtill more ſurpriz'd at the Reſolution that CLIDANOR had taken, of marrying ARIMONT and me; ſhe repreſented to him, with all the Freedom of a faithful and intimate Friend, the Diſproportion of ſuch a Match, and the Diſhonour he would do his Family. But he continued firm in his Deſign, and vow'd to put it in execution as ſoon as ARIMONT ſhould attain to the Age of Twenty. But there being five Years yet to come, before that time, it leſſen'd the ſecret Uneaſineſs that tormented EMILIA; ſhe hoping, that in that time ſome Accidents might happen to break off the Marriage, which ſhe had juſt Reaſons to apprehend.

WE being now brought up, not as Brother and Siſter, but as being to be married together, Years roll'd away inſenſibly, our Love ſtill increaſing. Heavens! Where is Divine Juſtice? Victims to the Crime of our Mothers, we became ſo guilty, that they appear'd innocent, in compariſon to us: We for ever baniſhed the Names of Brother and Siſter, Terms too feeble to expreſs what we felt: We chang'd our Expreſſions of fraternal Friendſhip, into the tendereſt Vows of inviolate Love, even till Death; and our Paſſion grew ſo violent, that CLIDANOR thought himſelf obliged to marry us a Year ſooner than he had intended. What tranſporting News was this for paſſionate Lovers! We were waiting

waiting for the happy Day with an Impatience proportionable to our Love, when EMILIA ſent to deſire CLIDANOR to come to her, on an Affair of the utmoſt Importance. He went, and did not return till late, with the utmoſt Melancholy painted in his Countenance. A fore-knowledge of our Misfortune, made us tremble at ſeeing CLIDANOR in that Condition; I did not dare to approach him, but ARIMONT, more hardy than I, followed him into his Apartment: he continued for ſome time in a melancholy Silence; but at length, looking up on his Son, ARIMONT, (*ſaid he to him*) arm yourſelf with all the Virtue I have endeavoured to inſpire you with ſince your Birth, ſubdue your eagereſt Wiſhes, and let Honour be your only Guide in all your Actions; I have a Secret to diſcover to you, which makes theſe Perfections requiſite: if it were poſſible for you to remain ignorant of it, I would ſpare giving you the dreadful Stroke; but, my dear Son, you muſt know it, to preſerve you from committing a Crime; OLYMPIA cannot be your Wife, ſhe is your Siſter, and my Daughter. I read in your Eyes the exceſs of your Grief (*ſaid he to him, ſeeing* ARIMONT *turn pale*) but liſten to me, my Son, and let my Example help you, to avoid the Misfortunes I have drawn upon myſelf; I did not eſpouſe your Mother out of Love, Intereſt was the only Motive of my Marriage; I was paſſionately in love, and equally beloved; we have carried on our Affair ever ſince I was married, without your Mother's ever perceiving it: In the mean time, the Perſon I lov'd grew big with Child, and perſuaded your Mother that ſhe would never have any Children, and therefore, to make ſure to herſelf my Eſtate, ſhe ought to produce a pretended Child. Your Mother, whoſe Ambition is boundleſs, approv'd of her Counſel; ſo that the time for that Lady's Labour being come, ſhe contriv'd to give her the Child ſhe was juſt brought to bed of, which is this ſame OLYMPIA my ignorance had like to have made you marry. You may eaſily judge, my dear Son, that they with Care hid from me ſo criminal a Contrivance; ſo that I, for ſome time, brought up OLYMPIA as my own Daughter: you know, that your Mother, thinking herſelf at the point

of

of Death, declared to me part of what I now tell you; but not knowing who OLYMPIA's Mother was, ſhe could not inform me of that. It not being poſſible for Nature to be deceiv'd, I could not look on OLYMPIA with any other Eyes than thoſe of a Father: I at that time thought myſelf inſpir'd with thoſe Sentiments by the Pity which her Beauty, her Youth, and the Misfortune of her Birth, rais'd in my Breaſt; ſo that to ſatisfy, in ſome meaſure, the Tenderneſs I had for her, I reſolv'd to marry her to you: 'Twas I that gave birth to your Paſſion, I alone am guilty, and I beg Heaven, that the Puniſhment may fall on me only. But now I am inform'd of the Truth, 'tis your Part, my dear ARIMONT, to aſſiſt me to expiate the Crimes any other Perſons, as well as you and I, might have committed on the ſame Occaſion. This is what I had to inform you of, and what Honour and Probity forces me to confeſs to you: Your Silence and Aſtoniſhment is a proof to me of your Affliction; but I cannot help OLYMPIA's being your Siſter now. CLIDANOR left off ſpeaking; but ARIMONT was ſo ſtruck, that he fell down in a Swoon at his Father's feet, without being able to ſpeak one word. CLIDANOR, with the utmoſt Grief and Surprize, call'd for Help. As I was uneaſy at the length of their Converſation, I was one of the firſt that ran: As ſoon as CLIDANOR ſaw me, Child (*ſaid he*) your Brother will be the death of me. Theſe Words ſtruck me with Horror: but the Condition in which I ſaw ARIMONT, prevented me from asking an Explanation of them: He was, with a great deal of difficulty brought to himſelf, and put to bed in a burning Fever; I was at his Bed's-head, and my extreme Tenderneſs for him having made me forget CLIDANOR's Words, I took my unhappy Brother by the Hand, My dear ARIMONT (*ſaid I to him*) what can be the Misfortunes that have put you into this Condition? Can any thing be one to you, ſince I love you, and will never love any other? This Diſcourſe cover'd him with Bluſhes. OLYMPIA (*ſaid he*) you ſhall not from me know the Thunder-clap that has overwhelm'd me, I wiſh you may have more Strength to bear it than I; but be not ſurpriz'd, if I cannot

ceaſe

ceaſe adoring you. ARIMONT pronounced theſe Words with ſo much earneſtneſs, that I attributed them to his Fever, and thought that had made him light-headed; for I could not conceive why he ſhould excuſe himſelf to me for being faithful, when he knew I placed all my Happineſs in his Love. I was preparing to anſwer him, when I was ſent for by ARMIRA: The cruel Woman had hid herſelf in a Cloſet, where ſhe had heard all CLIDANOR's Diſcourſe to her Son, and took a malicious Pleaſure in telling me my Misfortune, without extenuating it. I was no ſooner near her, but ſhe painted it to me, with all the Colours that could add to the Horror of it, accompany'd with the moſt opprobrious Names; and concluded her Diſcourſe, with ordering me to get out of her Houſe, the Purity of which was defil'd by my Birth and Paſſion. No Expreſſions, Madam, are ſtrong enough to deſcribe the Emotion of my Heart, at that inſtant: I ſtill tremble when I recall it to mind. Nevertheleſs, the ungenerous Behaviour of ARMIRA, inſpir'd me with a Rage, 'till then unknown to me: Madam, (*ſaid I to her*) ſince I neither am, nor can be attach'd to you, by any Ties which might oblige me to reſpect you, don't be ſurpriz'd if I tell you, that you are a thouſand times more to blame than I; that 'tis you, who by your unjuſt Deſigns, have diſhonoured your Houſe; and that ſince CLIDANOR is my Father, let it be which way it will, 'tis he that ſhall diſpoſe of my Fate; and therefore from him will I go and ſeek the Conſolation and Counſels I can no ways expect from you. At theſe Words I left her, and pierced with the moſt cruel Deſpair, I went to CLIDANOR's Apartment: I found him in a deep Muſe, from which I waked him, by throwing myſelf at his Feet; Alas! Sir, (*ſaid I to him, melting into Tears*) what have I been hearing of, and into what a dreadful Precipice am I fallen! And what (*ſaid he, embracing me, and mingling his Tears with mine*) has your Brother had Courage enough to inform you of——No, Sir, (*interrupted I*) ARIMONT has told me nothing, but ARMIRA has let me know all. ARMIRA! (*ſaid he*) And from whence has ſhe learn'd the Secret? Then I told him

him every thing that had paſt: You ſee, Sir, (*continu'd I*) the Effects of ARMIRA's hatred; I could eaſily juſtify myſelf of the fatal Paſſion which conſumes my Soul, ſince 'twas you that rais'd it: but I neither can, nor will reproach you with any thing; the only Favour I dare beg, is to ſhow me you are my Father, by taking me hence, and ſhutting me into a Cloiſter, for the reſt of my Life; that Abſence, Time, my Tears, and my Reaſon, may aſſiſt me in extracting the height of Virtue, out of the very Source of my Crime. Ah! (*cry'd* CLIDANOR, *again embracing me*) this Demand is already a Mark of the Virtue to which you aſpire! Yes, my dear Daughter, I will grant your Requeſt, and you ſhall find, that never Father lov'd more tenderly than I do. Then I begg'd him not to oblige me to ſee EMILIA, apprehending the loſing my Reſolution at the ſight of her. He granted me every thing, and that very Day had me conducted to a *Nunnery*, the Lady *Abbeſs* of which was a Relation of his. All this was done with ſo much precipitation, that I had not time to know myſelf; but when I found myſelf without ſo much as the Hopes of ever ſeeing ARIMONT again, all my Love blaz'd up afreſh, I forgot what I ow'd to the place I was in, and what I ow'd to myſelf; I thought all that had paſs'd, had only been an Artifice to ſeparate me from what I lov'd; the condition that I had left him in, redoubled my Deſpair. I accuſed myſelf of the utmoſt cruelty, and there never ſure was Affliction like mine.

MY Father's Relation enter'd with concern into all my Sorrows, and was ſo far from encreaſing them by an ill-tim'd Severity, that ſhe only endeavoured to ſoften them by an extreme Tenderneſs, and endleſs Civilities. This Goodneſs calm'd my Tranſports, but did not free me from my unhappy Paſſion; I, without ceaſing, demanded News of ARIMONT: The Silence they obſerv'd, in relation to his Health, making me conclude him to be in extreme danger, threw me into deſpair. Such continual Affliction at length obliged my Father's Relation to inform me of the Truth. She told me that ARIMONT was well, that EMILIA was dead, and in return

turn for Services, ſhe ſaid ſhe had received from CLIDANOR, ſhe had left a conſiderable Sum of Money to my Brother: That her Death had been ſo ſudden, that CLIDANOR imputed it to Hatred and Artifice, and that the Thoughts of it had made him fall ſick himſelf, and that there were but little Hopes of his Life. I then was throughly ſenſible of all my Misfortunes; I did not doubt but EMILIA had been poiſoned, and I was convinced that the Death of CLIDANOR would deprive me of the only Friend I wanted: But admire, Madam, the Weakneſs of Mankind! In the midſt of my Troubles on ſuch juſt Accounts, I found myſelf a thouſand times more ſenſible of ARIMONT's ſeeming to have forgot me; and what ought to have cured my Paſſion, only increaſed it. You will, without doubt, Madam, be ſurprized to find me perſiſt in my Tenderneſs, when I knew it muſt be criminal, ARIMONT being my Brother; but when you reflect with coolneſs on the principal Cauſes of Things, you'll find that 'tis much eaſier to paſs from fraternal Friendſhip to Love, than to change Love into a Tenderneſs of Blood: Nature, by ſtirring up our Inclinations, ſeems to prepare a way for ſomething greater; the Prejudice of Infancy alone, puts bounds to it: That Prejudice once overcome, the remaining Fund of Tenderneſs, has but a Step to take, to become Love: Deſires and Hopes add to it, and nouriſh it; and this Paſſion, join'd to the Strength of Blood, becomes ſo ſtrong, that Reaſon cannot overcome it, but with the utmoſt difficulty; neither have I the Vanity to think that mine has arrived to that. I attribute the preſent ſtate of my Heart only to Heaven, which finding in my Will what I wanted in Power, has been pleaſed to ſupply it with a ſuperiour Strength, to reſtore me to my Innocence: But I ſhould not ſo ſoon inform you of what I am at preſent, having ſtill to tell you what I was for a long time.

I paſt five Months in Sorrow and Affliction, and if I dared to ſay it, in Jealouſy; always believing that ſome other Object had baniſhed me out of the Heart of ARIMONT: At the end of that time, they thought themſelves

ſelves obliged to inform me that CLIDANOR was dead, and that both ARMIRA and ARIMONT were ignorant of the Place of my Retreat, and equally made enquiries after it, doubtleſs with different Intentions. This News waked my ſleeping Vertue, convinced that ARIMONT ſtill loved me, ſince he endeavoured to find me out. My Jealouſy vaniſhed, and my Reaſon made me, with terror, ſee the danger of falling either into his hands, or thoſe of ARMIRA. I asked advice of the Lady *Abbeſs*, to whoſe care I was committed: She aſſured me, ſhe would never deliver me up either to one or the other; that my Father juſt before his Death, had begg'd her to take as great care of me as of herſelf, and had ſent her by a ſecret conveyance, more than enough to make me eaſy in the ſtate I was in; but that ſhe did not think proper to keep me with her, becauſe that Houſe was too near ARMIRA, and that ſooner or later ſhe would diſcover me. Therefore to avoid the ill effects of her hatred, ſhe had reſolved to ſend me to a Siſter of hers, who govern'd ſuch another Houſe as hers, that ſhe had writ to her to inform her of all the Conſequences of the Truſt ſhe was going to repoſe in her, and that ſhe only waited for her Anſwer before ſhe ſent me. What ſhe told me was a great comfort to me, and having tenderly thanked her for her goodneſs to me, I begg'd her to continue it, aſſuring her, that my moſt earneſt endeavours ſhould be to deſerve it. As ſhe had always found me of a gentle Diſpoſition, which had made her treat me in my melancholy Condition without Rigour; ſo ſhe made no ſcruple to believe the Sincerity of my Promiſes.

I waited with impatience for the Moment which was to carry me from a place inhabited by ARMIRA and ARIMONT. When one day walking in the Gardens belonging to the Houſe, and amuſing myſelf in ſeeing a Wall rebuilt, which join'd to a Door, that opened upon a great Road, I perceived ſeveral Men on horſeback going along: As the Door was taken off the Hinges, and the Breach in the Wall very large, they as eaſily ſaw me as I them; upon which, one of them ordered the reſt to ſtop.—— Theſe Words made me reſolve to fly, but I could not do

it

it ſoon enough to prevent two of them from being ſo near as to ſeize me; one of them took me in his Arms, and notwithſtanding my Cries, regained the high Road; I heard ſeveral Piſtols go off behind me, and had given over any Hopes of Aſſiſtance, when I found him that held me and his Company attack'd by an equal Number of Men. He that was at the head of them, with Piſtol in hand, commanded my Raviſher to releaſe me; who anſwered him by firing his: but having miſs'd his Blow, my valiant Deliverer ſeiz'd on the Bridle of his Horſe, and clapping his Piſtol cloſe to his Head, diſpatched him. He no ſooner ſaw him ſtagger, than ſnatching me from him, he placed me before him, making a Sign to his Attendants to follow him: They had engaged the reſt of them, but ſeeing their Leader with his Prey, making off with full ſpeed, they join'd him, and did the ſame. As for me, their Combat had ſo terrified me, that I was in a Swoon when my Deliverer took me in his Arms; he did not endeavour to bring me to myſelf, but made the beſt of his way to a Houſe, which in all probability he was aſſured of. My Raviſhers purſued him for ſome time, but having loſt ſight of him, and their Leader being dead, they did not think proper to venture another Combat, for Intereſts entirely indifferent to them: So that the unknown who had freed me, got thither without danger. I had forgot to tell you. Madam, that the Leader of my Raviſhers was bare-faced, but entirely unknown to me, and that my Deliverer being mask'd, I could not diſcover who he was. As ſoon as he was in ſafety, he employed all his cares to fetch me to my ſelf; in which he ſucceeded, and I recovered my Senſes: As he cry'd, OLYMPIA, my dear OLYMPIA, am I then once more permitted to ſee you! the Sound of his Voice made me open my Eyes, and I knew the unfortunate ARIMONT. Joy, Fear and Shame, had like to have made me relapſe, but making an Effort on myſelf, and diſentangling myſelf from the Arms of ARIMONT; Add not to the Horrour of our Fate, Sir, (*ſaid I to him*) by Tranſports equally offenſive to Honour and Nature; if you would have me take, as an Obligation, the Service you have juſt done

done me, convince me that I rather owe it to the Tenderneſs of a Brother, than to the blind Paſſion of a Lover; for I cannot think you would take the Title of a Raviſher with regard to me; your Vertue and mine, convinces me of the contrary. You do me juſtice, (*anſwer'd he*) and tho' I cannot drive from my Heart, Sentiments that make me ſhudder, yet my Paſſion does not deprive me of my Reaſon ſo far, as to make me deſirous of rendering you an Accomplice of my Crime: I don't ſeek to offend you, but to guard you from an Enemy, which the Laws of Nature prevent my freeing you from. Would to Heaven, I could in every thing obſerve them. I have neglected nothing theſe three Months to find out where you were, not with a deſign of entertaining you with a Paſſion which we ought for ever to ſubdue, but to reſtore you what I can't but know EMILIA deſign'd for you; ſince ſhe left it to me, convinc'd that my Father had it not in his power to do as much for you as he would have done. I was willing to contribute to your eaſe in that point, by adding my Eſtate to what EMILIA had left you; and had made all poſſible enquiries after you, but to no effect; when the Day before Yeſterday a Man belonging to me, whoſe fidelity I have experienced, came and gave me notice that ARMIRA had prevailed on her Steward, with the Promiſe of a great Reward, to run away with you; and that he being pretty well acquainted with my Informer, had propos'd to him to be one of them who were to ſupport him in that Enterprize; to which he had conſented on purpoſe that he might have it in his power to ſerve me: that he had endeavour'd to have got out of him at what place you was, but that was what the Steward would not diſcover, aſſuring him he had not told it to any that was to accompany him, and that he had taken that precaution, that it might not be in the power of any one's indiſcretion to prejudice his deſign, and that the Execution of it was fix'd for this Day. I gave Heaven thanks for this Diſcovery; encouraging the Man to be faithful to me: and having told him that I would follow him near enough not to miſs of him, he returned to ARMIRA's Steward.

As

As for me, I provided myſelf with as many Friends as he had Men; and this Morning, having notice that he was ſetting out, I went out alone, and repair'd to a neighbouring Houſe where my People waited for me, and from whence I could ſee the Road your Raviſhers were to take: every thing happened as I intended it ſhould, I ſaw my Man with the Steward at the head of his Troop; I follow'd with mine, and obſerv'd his motions ſo well, that by By-roads I purſued him to the Cloiſter, where I ſaw them ſtop. As they halted, ſo did we, but far enough off to prevent their diſcovering us: I had not waited a quarter of an Hour, when I ſaw the Steward making off full ſpeed, and my Man by his ſide; I made no douht but that he had got you in his power, ſo without loſing time, we mask'd ourſelves, and purſued them ſo diligently, your Cries ſtill guiding us, that at length we overtook you: You know the reſt, dear OLYMPIA, and I have nothing more to add, than to aſſure you, that I will attempt nothing contrary to your Glory, which is a thouſand times dearer to me than my own Life, and that my Virtue is as great as my Love.

I could not hear the latter end of ARIMONT's Diſcourſe without ſhedding Tears: his Virtue weakned mine, which I believe would have been ſtronger, had his been leſs: I would have ceas'd loving him, but apprehended, with dread, his loving me no more; nevertheleſs I had Command enough over my ſelf, to hide from him ſuch extraordinary Sentiments. I thank'd him for the Succour he had given me, and for his Goodneſs in being willing to provide for me with regard to my Fortune; I begg'd him not to ſtrip himſelf of his own Eſtate; that what EMILIA had left him, would be ſufficient to enable me to ſpend my Days in a Cloiſter, and that the laſt Favour I had to beg of him, was, to carry me back again to that from whence I had been taken.

THE Houſe in which we were, belonging to a Friend of his, one of my Deliverers, he order'd a Coach to be got ready, and putting me into it, himſelf and his Friends attending on Horſe-back, I return'd ſafe, without

out any Accident, to the Nunnery. All this Adventure had happen'd in five Hours, ſo that I found the Houſe ſtill alarm'd with the loſs of me: ARIMONT led me to the Lady Abbeſs, who was extremely rejoiced to ſee me. I inform'd her of what had paſs'd, and found ſo much Satisfaction in praiſing ARIMONT, that I extoll'd his Virtue to her in ſuch a manner, that ſhe eaſily perceiv'd, he was not ſo indifferent to me as he ought to have been; nevertheleſs ſhe thank'd him, and prais'd his Generoſity. They then concerted Meaſures proper to ſecure to me the Wealth he was deſirous of reſtoring; and the Converſation turn'd upon Intereſt entirely, without any mention of the Sentiments of our Hearts; but when we were to part, they then waked with ſo much Impetuoſity, that there was no mark left of the Virtue I had ſo much boaſted of. ARIMONT's Deſpair was ſo great, that it occaſion'd mine; and never was any one ſo much embaraſs'd as the Lady Abbeſs, at ſeeing the exceſs of our Sorrow; but yet ſhe did not fall from her Character, but by Diſcourſes, full of true Wiſdom, calm'd our Tranſports. ARIMONT begg'd her to tell him, where I was to go when I left her Houſe; but ſhe refus'd him, promiſing him, that he ſhould hear News of me, through her: thus we parted, between Hope and Fear of never meeting more. The next Day I ſet out for the Place, where the Siſter to CLIDANOR's Relation was Governeſs, and it was there I contracted a Friendſhip with the amiable JULIA, your Neice; the Affection I had for her, made me, without difficulty, conſent to be ſeen by you, tho' I knew you came from a Town, where you might have heard mention of me. I was, in that Houſe, treated with the ſame Gentleneſs, and had the ſame Regard ſhown me, as at the other: The Lady Abbeſs alone, knew my Adventures and Birth. But whatever Care was taken to conceal me, ARIMONT, once more, diſcover'd my Place of Refuge; and I was forced to ſeek a Retreat abſolutely unknown, leſt, being expos'd to the ſight of him, I might loſe the Fruit I expected, from the Efforts my Reaſon every day made on my Tenderneſs. I left therefore this Nunnery, and ſhut my ſelf up in a

Solitude,

Solitude, where I was well aſſur'd I ſhould not be ſought for; it was a Farm, belonging to a Lady that was retir'd into the Houſe from whence I came; it was inhabited only by the Farmer and his Wife, who rented it of her. This Place ſeem'd to have been made on purpoſe to be unknown to reſt of the World: The Houſe was in the middle of a thick Foreſt, more like a Hermitage than a Farm, ſurrounded with Rocks and Mountains. I repair'd to this place with two young Women-Attendants, that the Lady Abbeſs had allotted me; and pretending to be a Relation of hers, I ſpent four Years in this Retreat, with a great deal more Tranquillity than I could have expected. I often heard from both the Houſes where I had been; they inform'd me of the Death of ARMIRA, and the Confeſſion ſhe had made at her Death, of the carrying away of ORSAMES. I admir'd her boundleſs Ambition, and ARIMONT's Probity; but what was moſt ſurprizing to me, was my own Sentiments: For, Madam, ARIMONT's proceeding with BELISA charm'd me, not as an intereſted Lover, but as a Siſter attentive to his Glory: I read his Name in the Letters I received, and could even pronounce it without bluſhing, as I uſed to do. This Alteration ſtrengthen'd my Reflections, and I at length repented my having had ſo long time contrary Sentiments: I gave thanks to Heaven, and finding myſelf ſtrong enough to perſiſt in my Reſolutions, and having nothing more to fear from ARMIRA, I deſired to return to the Nunnery where CELIA was; but they would not as yet admit me, that I might be ſtill better fortified.

I continued ſix Months longer in my Retreat, when, as a laſt piece of News to crown all, they ſent me word that ORSAMES was returned, and of the Friendſhip between him and ARIMONT; and as this took up the Time of the latter very much, I might embrace this Opportunity of returning. I readily comply'd, and re-enter'd into my Nunnery with extreme Joy, and I was receiv'd with the ſame: And as ARIMONT and CLIDANOR's Relation had ſecured to me what EMILIA had left, and that I could diſpoſe of it where I pleaſed, I reſolved to be-

out any Accident, to the Nunnery. All this Adventure had happen'd in five Hours, ſo that I found the Houſe ſtill alarm'd with the loſs of me: ARIMONT led me to the Lady Abbeſs, who was extremely rejoiced to ſee me. I inform'd her of what had paſs'd, and found ſo much Satisfaction in praiſing ARIMONT, that I extoll'd his Virtue to her in ſuch a manner, that ſhe eaſily perceiv'd, he was not ſo indifferent to me as he ought to have been; nevertheleſs ſhe thank'd him, and prais'd his Generoſity. They then concerted Meaſures proper to ſecure to me the Wealth he was deſirous of reſtoring; and the Converſation turn'd upon Intereſt entirely, without any mention of the Sentiments of our Hearts; but when we were to part, they then waked with ſo much Impetuoſity, that there was no mark left of the Virtue I had ſo much boaſted of. ARIMONT's Deſpair was ſo great, that it occaſion'd mine; and never was any one ſo much embaraſs'd as the Lady Abbeſs, at ſeeing the exceſs of our Sorrow; but yet ſhe did not fall from her Character, but by Diſcourſes, full of true Wiſdom, calm'd our Tranſports. ARIMONT begg'd her to tell him, where I was to go when I left her Houſe; but ſhe refus'd him, promiſing him, that he ſhould hear News of me, through her: thus we parted, between Hope and Fear of never meeting more. The next Day I ſet out for the Place, where the Siſter to CLIDANOR's Relation was Governeſs, and it was there I contracted a Friendſhip with the amiable JULIA, your Neice; the Affection I had for her, made me, without difficulty, conſent to be ſeen by you, tho' I knew you came from a Town, where you might have heard mention of me. I was, in that Houſe, treated with the ſame Gentleneſs, and had the ſame Regard ſhown me, as at the other: The Lady Abbeſs alone, knew my Adventures and Birth. But whatever Care was taken to conceal me, ARIMONT, once more, diſcover'd my Place of Refuge; and I was forced to ſeek a Retreat abſolutely unknown, leſt, being expos'd to the ſight of him, I might loſe the Fruit I expected, from the Efforts my Reaſon every day made on my Tenderneſs. I left therefore this Nunnery, and ſhut my ſelf up in a

Solitude,

Solitude, where I was well assur'd I should not be sought for; it was a Farm, belonging to a Lady that was retir'd into the House from whence I came; it was inhabited only by the Farmer and his Wife, who rented it of her. This Place seem'd to have been made on purpose to be unknown to rest of the World: The House was in the middle of a thick Forest, more like a Hermitage than a Farm, surrounded with Rocks and Mountains. I repair'd to this place with two young Women-Attendants, that the Lady Abbess had allotted me; and pretending to be a Relation of hers, I spent four Years in this Retreat, with a great deal more Tranquillity than I could have expected. I often heard from both the Houses where I had been; they inform'd me of the Death of ARMIRA, and the Confession she had made at her Death, of the carrying away of ORSAMES. I admir'd her boundless Ambition, and ARIMONT's Probity; but what was most surprizing to me, was my own Sentiments: For, Madam, ARIMONT's proceeding with BELISA charm'd me, not as an interested Lover, but as a Sister attentive to his Glory: I read his Name in the Letters I received, and could even pronounce it without blushing, as I used to do. This Alteration strengthen'd my Reflections, and I at length repented my having had so long time contrary Sentiments: I gave thanks to Heaven, and finding myself strong enough to persist in my Resolutions, and having nothing more to fear from ARMIRA, I desired to return to the Nunnery where CELIA was; but they would not as yet admit me, that I might be still better fortified.

I continued six Months longer in my Retreat, when, as a last piece of News to crown all, they sent me word that ORSAMES was returned, and of the Friendship between him and ARIMONT; and as this took up the Time of the latter very much, I might embrace this Opportunity of returning. I readily comply'd, and re-enter'd into my Nunnery with extreme Joy, and I was receiv'd with the same: And as ARIMONT and CLIDANOR's Relation had secured to me what EMILIA had left, and that I could dispose of it where I pleased, I resolved to be-

ſtow it on the Nunnery where I was, and to enter into their way of living, by taking Vows, which might for ever hide me from the reſt of the World: I have now paſs'd my Year of Probation, during which time, my Reſolution and Reaſon improved, and I got Strength enough, even to ſee the unhappy ARIMONT, who deſir'd it ſo earneſtly, that it was not thought proper to refuſe him ſuch a Satisfaction, eſpecially, as there was nothing to be feared on my ſide. I received him as a Brother, who was entirely dear to me, and to whom I was infinitely obliged; but I did not dare expreſs too much Tenderneſs, leſt I ſhould have given him an Opportunity to have ſhown his. He ſaw the Conſtraint I put upon myſelf, and regulating his Behaviour accordingly, he hid from me, as much as poſſible, the Affliction of his Soul: He told me the Hiſtory of ORSAMES and JULIA, and I entertained him with the Satisfaction I enjoy'd in my Retreat: Thus our Interview paſs'd, in a mutual Confidence in each other, notwithſtanding the Conſtraint we both put upon ourſelves. ARIMONT deſired me to let him know the Day I was to make my Vows on; which I promiſed him, and ſo we parted.

AS the Part I acted was very proper for me, as well in regard to the Misfortune of my Birth, as to the Error I had been guilty of; ſo I ſhould have been very well pleaſed, if my Brother would have entred into ſome Engagement, which might have taken from him, as well as me, all paſt remembrance of our unhappy Adventures; but it was not decent for me to propoſe ſuch a thing to him, it might have drawn upon me an Anſwer perhaps offenſive to my Intentions, and I was not ſo well aſſured of myſelf, but that I apprehended, his Refuſal might either give me Satisfaction, or elſe his Conſent be an Affliction to me: So I got his Relation to propoſe it to him, and ſhe even offer'd him a very advantageous Match. But he begg'd her not to preſs him on that head; Content yourſelf, Madam, *(ſaid he to her)* with what Reaſon has made me do, in relation to OLYMPIA; my Heart cannot admit of any other Object, I admire her Virtue, and eſteem her a thouſand times the more

for

for it, I praiſe her Change, and her Reſolution; but it is impoſſible for me to imitate her, all that I can do, is not to let her diſcover any Tokens of my Deſpair. This is all that could be got from him. I was extremely touch'd at the ſituation his Mind was in; but as the State of mine was a Work of five Years, my Concern did not retard my Reſolution. It is now eight days ſince I put my happy Deſign in execution, by dedicating myſelf for ever to him, on whom alone depends the Felicity of Mankind. I gave ARIMONT notice of it, according to my Promiſe; but hearing no News of him, I apprehend ſomething that is dreadful: I pray inceſſantly to Heaven for him, and pour forth my moſt ardent Vows for the Return of his Reaſon and Tranquillity.

You ſee, Madam, the State of my Heart at preſent; you have known it ſo full of Grief and Uneaſineſs, that I thought myſelf obliged to acquaint you with the Alteration; at the ſame time aſſuring you, that there is not the leaſt in the Eſteem and Friendſhip with which you have inſpired

*OLYMPIA.*

I don't believe *(ſaid* URANIA, *ſeeing* FELICIA *had done reading)* there was ever any Adventure more ſurprizing than this of OLYMPIA. It is the more ſo *(added* FLORINDA*)* becauſe it inſpires us with compaſſionate Admiration. True *(ſaid* CAMILLA*)* ſo much Virtue ſhines throughout it, notwithſtanding the moſt paſſionate and leaſt pardonable Paſſion, that we cannot pity OLYMPIA and ARIMONT as two unfortunate Lovers. I am ſo affected with it, *(ſaid* FELICIA*)* that I almoſt accuſe Fate with Injuſtice; I would have given any thing, that they had at laſt proved not Brother and Siſter. I was in hopes that it might have ended ſo, *(reply'd* URANIA:*)* But as OLYMPIA does not relate a Fiction, we muſt be contented with the Truth of it as it is. What troubles me moſt *(ſaid* CAMILLA*)* is ARIMONT's Death; it is plain OLYMPIA does not know it, becauſe ſhe takes no notice of it, and I am pierced with Grief, when I think of

the Heart-breaking News that will be to her: but I cannot comprehend, why ſhe deſired URANIA ſhould be informed of her Adventures. Her Reaſon is very eaſy to be gueſs'd, *(reply'd ſhe)* OLYMPIA knows of my Intimacy with BELISA, that ARIMONT being at her Houſe, I might with eaſe find an opportunity to tell him of what I knew concerning her: the fear of expreſſing too much Senſibility, prevented her mentioning it in her Narration. As for informing her of his Death, it muſt be done by ſomebody elſe, for I ſhall not charge myſelf with ſo melancholy a Commiſſion.

PERHAPS *(ſaid* FELICIA) OLYMPIA had that in view, but I rather believe ſhe had ſome ſtronger Motive: For knowing URANIA to be an Acquaintance of BELISA, ſhe thought it very probable, that ſhe might know ARIMONT's Hiſtory, and conſequently her pretended Crime; which made her be willing to inform her of the Truth of the matter, that ſhe might recover the Eſteem, ſo extraordinary a Paſſion might have made her forfeit. The Circumſtances *(reply'd* URANIA) take off from the Horrour of it, and I think OLYMPIA as worthy of Admiration in her Change, as ſhe was of Pity, where ſhe was blinded with her Love. There has been ſuch Paſſions heretofore, *(added* FLORINDA) but they could only raiſe up Indignation, as they owed their Birth to Vice. There is ſomething in this natural, and yet uncommon, that we hear it without Horrour, and can't help being touch'd at it. Here you ſee the Strength of Virtue, *(ſaid* FELICIA.) Yet *(ſaid* CAMILLA) what now appears to be a monſtrous Crime, was in former Times the Cuſtom. The *Egyptians* thought no Alliances ſo agreeable, as what were in their own Families, and great numbers of their Kings were married to their Siſters.

WHAT you ſay, is very true, *(ſaid* FELICIA;) but as there is no Law, or Religion, but what Time refines, under the Reign of PTOLEMY the Great, the ſame People deteſted what their Predeceſſors allowed of; that Prince having, a long time, winked at the wicked Inclinations of CERAUNUS, his eldeſt Son, could not ſtifle

the

the Horrour, his raviſhing the Princeſs his Siſter filled him with: and this laſt Crime determined him in the Reſolution of crowning PTOLEMY PPILADELPHUS, his ſecond Son, during his Life-time. It is certain (*ſaid* CAMILLA) that moſt of thoſe who have made Laws, have rather followed their Paſſions than Juſtice. Ambition, Hatred, and Love, have been the Law-givers among Men. I don't condemn your Idea, (*reply'd* URANIA) but as there have been Men truly wiſe, whoſe Conduct has been entirely regulated by Juſtice and Equity, we muſt liſten to what they have preſcribed, and not hearken to thoſe who have ſtrayed from the Paths they had ſhown them. This is what ought to be (*ſaid* FLORINDA) but when the Laws in force are found repugnant to our Inclinations, we then look up to paſt Ages, for favourable Examples that may authorize our Paſſions and Weakneſſes.———Have not the Heathens great reaſon to believe that very thing was allowable in them, in reading the Works of OVID, and may not they with juſtice imagine, that the Diſorderlineſs of the Gods excuſes that of Men? This might have been, (*anſwer'd* FELICIA) if the Heathens had been Maſters of that Underſtanding, they have boaſted ſince; but they had enough, eſpecially in the time of that illuſtrious *Roman*, to know that his Metamorphoſes contain'd divine Morals, and that in playing upon their Gods, he ridiculed much more the Credulity of Men. Now you have mention'd OVID, (*interrupted* CAMILLA) I muſt read a Letter directed to him: I don't know whether it is a Tranſlation, or an Invention, but I think it worthy of your Attention. I had it from a Perſon of Learning, who very much eſteem'd it. This is it, (*added ſhe.*)

## CIPARISSA *to* OVID.

I *Am ſurprized,* OVID, *that ſo fine an Underſtanding, and ſublime a Genius as yours, ſhould make Gods more vicious than Men. If it is deſign'd as a Satyr on the Worſhip that is paid them at* Rome *and in* Greece, *I do*

*not think it becomes a* Roman Knight *to cenſure his Religion, only to ſhow us the extent and depth of his Wit. Cannot you give us more venerable Divinities than thoſe of your Metamorphoſes? But eſpecially ought you not to be favourable to your own Sentiments in the Fable of* VENUS? *Is it poſſible, that ſo great a Man as* OVID, *who ſo well underſtands the Art of Pleaſing, and has ſo perfectly well treated on that of Loving, ſhould make the Mother of Love, the Divinity of his imaginary Heaven, the moſt abandon'd of her Sex? Would not your Pen have acquired as much Glory, in ſpeaking the Truth? Or at leaſt, Probabilities were the Charms of the* Fable *requiſite towards enchanting us? Why did not you rather pretend that* VENUS *was Daughter to one of the firſt Kings of the Earth, that the Men of that Age having nothing but the Dictates of Nature, were ignorant of what Choice or a Taſte was; but that gratifying their Neceſſities without Delicacy, like the Brutes they were at war with, mixing without diſtinction, and multiplying blindly, the Fathers did not know their Children, nor the Women their Huſbands. This* VENUS, *whom Heaven had endowed with a moſt divine Beauty, finding in herſelf different Notions than were in her Cotemporaries, had formed the Deſign of teaching them a Union much more perfect than what they had. That this Princeſs, inſpired by the ſupreme Beings, had aſſembled together the Women that poſſeſſed the moſt Charms, and that knowing her own Sex more eaſy to be perſuaded than the Men, had began publiſhing her Precepts to them, convinced that Men ſhould ſoon learn, if they would but give themſelves the trouble of inſtructing them. That Princeſs ſet forth the Horrour of giving themſelves up to the Laws of Nature, without the Heart's being any ways concerned, which being the nobleſt part of Men, ought to govern all the Actions of their Lives: that ſince that inſpired them with Courage, Generoſity, and a Thirſt for Fame, it might alſo give them a ſofter Paſſion, which would compleat their Felicity. In order to which, they muſt each of them make a Choice, but with Caution and Taſte, governed by the natural Sympathy, that ſhould make them incline to one Object ſooner than*

*another; that this Sympathy would ſoon form Sentiments, which ſhould be called Love, which Love would produce Delicacy, which was alone the Source of all Pleaſures. That ſhe imagined Wit, and Beauty, ſufficient to captivate thoſe they ſhould pitch on; with which Aſſiſtance, they would give more certain and lively Wounds to the Men, than their Arrows did to the Brutes. That if the Men ſhould not approve of this Union, they ſhould immediately refuſe them their Company, perſuaded that ſince the World could not ſubſiſt without them, they would be forced to obey what Laws they ſhould pleaſe to lay on them, rather than not poſſeſs them. That theſe Leſſons, being often repeated, had been attended with as ſudden an effect as* VENUS *had promiſed herſelf; and in concert with her beautiful Diſciples, they attacked the Men with Charms that fired their Souls, who found themſelves animated with an Ardour not for Glory or Ambition, but with ſomething that comprehended both thoſe Paſſions: That the ſame Sympathy governing their Hearts, as well as they that attacked them, each made their choice according as they had been wounded; from which moment, Mortals began to know no greater Felicity than Loving, and being Beloved. That this Princeſs* VENUS, *being Inventreſs of this delicate Notion, which ſhe had named Love, was looked upon as the Mother of it, and of the Graces, becauſe ſhe was aſſiſted by the moſt beautiful Women of her time. That this mutual Engagement had been found ſo beautiful, that they who embraced it, made a God of it, with a Bandage before its Eyes, to ſhow that it is a Sentiment, the Force of which is invincible; and made a Goddeſs of her, that had firſt drawn the Heart out of the Chaos it was wrapped in. By this probable Story,* O *gallant* OVID, *you would have made the Deity you have ſo often ſacrificed, to be reſpected; and perhaps the Delicacy would have had ſuch an effect upon you, as to prevent your being the moſt inconſtant of Men. If you could have been a Lover, without being a Debauchee, you would have formed a* VENUS, *and Mother of Love, without painting her vicious. Forgive, illuſtrious* Roman, *the Criticiſm of a Woman, whom you have not ſcorned to teach; and who has, by reading*

*your divine Works, become more learned and nice, than by all the Care that* AUGUSTUS *and* LIVIA *took of her Education.*

THIS Work *(ſaid* URANIA) is of a very ſingular Gouſt, the Idea of it appears to me to be entirely new; ſhe that compoſed it, ſeems to accuſe OVID for following his own Temper more than Reaſon, and would perſuade us that in all Writings, there enters a vaſt deal of the Humours and Inclinations of the Author. It is impoſſible it ſhould be otherwiſe, *(anſwer'd* FELICIA:) Yet, when a Writer deſcribes Ambition, Cruelty, or Love; it does not follow of certain conſequence, that he himſelf is ambitious, cruel, or in love. No certainly *(ſaid* CAMILLA, *ſmiling)* for I have very often wrote Verſes extremely tender, yet love nothing. This Proof *(reply'd* FLORINDA) is not ſufficient, your Verſes ſhow the Diſpoſition of your Mind, tho' it has met with no worthy Object; which we may reaſonably imagine is the reaſon you do not employ the Stock of Tenderneſs that is in your Soul. It is true, *(ſaid* URANIA) that we do ſometimes diſcover ourſelves in our Writings, but it is not a general Rule: There are Men who know perfectly well how to deſcribe beautiful Actions, without being capable of performing them. An Author often attributes to his Hero, Virtues he knows nothing of; yet if I had the Talent of Writing, I ſhould ſooner lay open, and deſcribe my own Sentiments, than to owe to my Invention what my Heart is ignorant of. There are few People of that Character, *(reply'd* CAMILLA;) we every day meet with Numbers, who pretend to be exceſſively modeſt, in regard to their Wit, Beauty or Talents; yet with a great deal of boldneſs make Elogiums on their Hearts: if one were to liſten to them, they are all generous, good-natur'd, ſincere, faithful; in ſhort, endow'd with all the Qualities that we know they ought to have: when nobody allows them, but themſelves. I find *(ſaid* URANIA) we have put CAMILLA into a Humour to moralize, and that we inſenſibly forget, it is time to go to Supper. Saying this, ſhe led her Friends into

into the Hall, who placed themſelves at Table. Supper being over, they reſumed their Walk, and uſual Converſation.

I think (*ſaid* CAMILLA) a fine *Night* is preferable to the fineſt *Day*. So do I, (*reply'd* URANIA) but I am ſurprized to find you of that Opinion; your Heart and Mind being free from all Engagements.——I thought the Moon and Stars had been admir'd only by thoſe in love. That ſtock of Tenderneſs (*reſumed* CAMILLA, *ſmiling*) with which you juſt now reproach'd me, may be, perhaps, the occaſion of it. I am perſuaded indeed (*cry'd* FLORINDA) that when the Heart is in that Situation URANIA ſpeaks of, *Night* has Charms which are not to be found in *Day*; the Soul recollects its Vigour, without being taken off, or diſtracted.——When one loves tenderly, that is certainly the beſt time to think of the beloved Object. Ah! (*rejoin'd* URANIA) my dear FLORINDA) there is no time fixed for that.——The dazling Glories of the *Sun*, or the ſoft gentle Shades of *Night*, are equally employ'd by thoſe truly touch'd with that engroſſing Paſſion. Nothing can be more certain than this, (*added* FELICIA;) when we are affected with a piercing Grief, or great Tenderneſs, the Imagination is taken up with it both night and day, and ſometimes too we are ſo loſt in Contemplation, we know not the Difference between them;——ſo little is any thing elſe capable of interrupting it. This is as much as to tell us (*ſaid* CAMILLA, *embracing* URANIA *and* FELICIA) the Situation of both your Minds; but I hope, a happy Return of OROPHANES and THELAMONT, will ſoon permit you to taſte the Pleaſures of both Night and Day: in the mean time, I adviſe you to take the Repoſe I wiſh you. I find (*ſaid* URANIA, *ſmiling*) the indifferent CAMILLA is inclined to go to bed, and only invites us to take the Repoſe ſhe wants herſelf. You are in the right (*added* FLORINDA) how great an Admirer ſoever ſhe may pretend to be of the Night, I believe, ſhe had much rather enjoy the Beauties of it aſleep, than waking. However that be, (*reply'd that agreeable Lady*) we will not carry our Reflections any farther; for, I am ſure URANIA is

tired with Talking and Hearing, it is time to leave her at liberty, to enjoy her own Thoughts. I never am happier than when with my Friends, (*ſaid* URANIA;) but I think, at preſent, we will come into your Propoſal. At theſe words, they all walk'd back to the Houſe; URANIA and FELICIA waited on CAMILLA and FLORINDA to their Apartment; and afterwards, retiring to their own, paſs'd the Night with the pleaſing hopes, that THELAMONT and OROPHANES would ſoon, by their Preſence, reſtore that Joy to their Hearts, which their Abſence had deprived them of.

THE

# THE SIXTH DAY.

SLEEP did not take ſo entire a Dominion over the four beautiful Friends, as to make them riſe later than uſual. URANIA and FELICIA were ſcarce out of their Apartments, before they perceived FLORINDA and CAMILLA coming to enjoy the fineſt Morning in the World; they repaired to the Banks of the River, and followed the Courſe of it a long time, diſcourſing of common things, which occaſionally preſented themſelves to their view.———But when the Soul is naturally inclined to great Things, it never wants Opportunities to exert itſelf.————FLORINDA obſerving the beautiful Meads, that bordered the other ſide of the River, covered with Sheep, thoſe meek and innocent Creatures, feeding in Tranquillity, under the eye of a Shepherd, and the guard of his Dog; cry'd out in a ſort of Rapture, How happy would Mankind be, if they had Leaders as watchful of their Neceſſities and Safety! and how great would be the Felicity of Princes, if their Subjects lived in the ſame Union, Peace and Concord, that

that theſe Animals do!——This Reflection (*anſwer'd* URANIA) is wiſe and judicious, and puts me in mind of a Paſſage I read laſt night, in DENNIS of *Halicarnaſſus*; he ſays, that a Deputy from the *Dalmatians*, named BATTO, being ſent to *Rome*, to treat with the Emperor TIBERIUS, on the Revolt of *Dalmatia*, was asked by that Prince, Why thoſe Nations ſo much endeavoured to ſhake off the *Roman* Yoke? CÆSAR, (*anſwer'd* BATTO) I will ſatisfy your Curioſity with all the Frankneſs of a *Dalmatian* Soldier, who knows not how to diſguiſe the Truth. The *Romans* are alone the Cauſe of the frequent Revolts of our Provinces; for, inſtead of ſending us a wiſe, prudent, and courageous Shepherd to lead our Flock, and Dogs to defend them, they only ſend us ravaging Wolves, to murder and tear us to pieces: This has made our Deſpair often change us from Lambs, to roaring Lions, who have ſometimes devour'd the *Roman* Eagle. It is natural (*ſaid* FELICIA) to deſire to ſhake off Chains that are too heavy. Slavery is of itſelf grievous enough, the Impoſers of it need not add to the weight of it: In my opinion, a Prince cannot ſhew Humanity enough to People, over whom he reigns only by right of Conqueſt. Thus acted JULIUS CÆSAR, (*added* CAMILLA) he made ſuch modeſt uſe of his Victory, that the Conquered were often as well contented as the Conquerors: This Gentleneſs gain'd him ſuch numbers of Friends, and ſo conſiderably augmented his Party, that he overcame every thing that oppoſed him; and nothing but Treaſon could have made that great Man fall; a Treaſon ſo fatal to the Actors in it, that they all died ſoon after it, of a violent Death. It is certain (*ſaid* FLORINDA) that CÆSAR was one of the greateſt Men among the Antients; and I can't conceive, how any one can place ALEXANDER before him. ALEXANDER (*interrupted* FELICIA) under the eyes of LEONIDAS, his Governour, and ARISTOTLE, his Preceptor, was juſt, mild, temperate generous, and ſo liberal, that he gave away every thing in his power: I have read, that LEONIDAS telling him, one day, that if he went on in his Liberalities, he would leave himſelf nothing; Fear it not,

not, *(reply'd that Monarch)* I have an inexhauſtible Treaſure, that will always ſupply me with ſufficient to acquit myſelf of the Promiſes I have made to ARISTOTLE. Yet (*ſaid* URANIA) after his Conqueſts, from being Wiſe and Virtuous, he became Debauch'd, and Cruel enough, to kill with his own Hands his deareſt Friends, abandoning himſelf to the moſt deteſtable Vices, expoſing ſome to wild Beaſts, and putting others to death on the leaſt Suſpicion, without having any regard to thoſe to whom he was the moſt obliged. The Mourning that he enjoin'd for the Death of HEPHESTION, which he made extend to the vileſt Animals, ſhow'd his Vice and Folly, in its utmoſt Extent. On the contrary, JULIUS CÆSAR always poſſeſs'd the Virtues that ALEXANDER was once adorn'd with. This laſt reſum'd his Virtue only at his Death, CÆSAR never laid it aſide: He had ſo few human Infirmities, or at leaſt, ſo well conceal'd them, that his greateſt Enemies could not find enough to tarniſh his Glory. The greateſt Pleaſure he could have, was, in rendring others Happy; and in proportion, as Fortune declared itſelf on his behalf, he made his Friends partake with him, and even ſought them out in their moſt hidden Retirements. ALEXANDER vaunted, that he held Fortune in Chains. CÆSAR knew her, and miſtruſted her, aiming at the accompliſhment of his Deſigns with Deliberation, not being willing to expoſe himſelf to the Caprices of ſo uncertain a Goddeſs. I find (*ſaid* URANIA) that our Converſation is not like to end here, therefore let us take our Places, 'till the Sun and Dinner-time interrupt us.

EVERY body being therefore ſeated, FLORINDA, who, by her Reflection, had given birth to this Diſcourſe, turning herſelf to URANIA; You ſee (*ſaid ſhe*) the effect of your Preſence; aſſociating with you, makes us endeavour, even to think as you do: ſince my being here, my Mind aims at nothing but what may improve it. What you ſay (*reply'd* URANIA) is very much to my advantage; but I ſhould be very much concern'd, if you thought I intended ſo much to confine your Imaginations, as not to let you ſay, or think of any thing,

thing, but what ſavours of Learning; you know me well enough, to be ſenſible, that there is nothing I ſo much endeavour to avoid, as to be thought to aim at the Character of being learned: I am not ſo, but I endeavour to inform myſelf; and if I had not found you in a Humour to amuſe yourſelves with exalted Matters, I ſhould have endeavour'd to have diverted your Minds from any thing that might have fatigu'd them. There is no need (*anſwer'd* FELICIA) for your juſtifying yourſelf thus; we take a great pleaſure in ſhewing, that our Ideas are conformable to yours: FLORINDA is, I am ſure, of my opinion; ſince, by her Reflection, ſhe drew you into repeating ſo curious a Paſſage; and CAMILLA has ſhow'd the Brightneſs of her Genius, in the difference ſhe has remark'd between CÆSAR and ALEXANDER. As for me (*ſaid* CAMILLA) I know very well that I am not learned, neither have I the Ambition of appearing ſo; but I give up myſelf with Attention to what I read, that I may remember it again on Occaſion, and make Reflections on it, according to my Capacity: as for example, I think I can never make enough on the Ruin of ſo many great Empires, the Names of which are ſo much celebrated in Hiſtory; and yet there is now no other Remains of them; their Change of Maſters has been their Ruin: the Ambition of ſome, and the Weakneſs of others, have occaſioned thoſe Revolutions, which have at length reduced them to nothing. ARBACTUS having exterminated SARDANAPALUS, King of the *Aſſyrians*, transfer'd the Empire to the *Medes*: CYRUS tranſported it from the *Medes* to the *Perſians*; and ALEXANDER, from the *Perſians* to the *Macedonians*. Thus in ſeveral Ages happen'd theſe different Changes, which being attended with that of their Cuſtoms, Manners and Religions, have quite extinguiſh'd even the Names of thoſe that were once ſo renowned. The *Romans* (*ſaid* FLORINDA) had a much more refined piece of Policy, they always depriv'd of their Dignities, all the States and Kingdoms they could join to their own Dominions, leaving the Name of King to none, but their moſt intimate Allies; which was not a very glorious

glorious Title for them, for the leaſt *Roman* valued himſelf far above the greateſt Monarch. What happen'd to PTOLEMY, ſirnamed the PIPER, (*added* URANIA) is a Proof of what FLORINDA ſays: This PTOLEMY was Father of the famous CLEOPATRA, and was driven from his Dominions, by a general Revolt of his Subjects; this Prince having the good fortune to eſcape, took the Reſolution of going to *Rome*, to beg their Aſſiſtance. In going thither he touched at *Rhodes*, where he learn'd, that CATO was lately arrived; he ſent a Compliment to him, and begg'd the Favour of an Interview. CATO ſent him back word, that he might come to him, for his Houſe was always open to thoſe who were in Alliance, or had any Affairs to tranſact with the *Roman* Republick. The King was ſurpriz'd at ſo rough an Anſwer, and was, for ſome time, in doubt what he ſhould do; but his Intereſt, at length, determining him, he went to CATO: But his Aſtoniſhment was very much increas'd, when he heard that *Roman*, without ſo much as riſing, ask him, if he came to CATO, or to a *Roman* Senator. The greatneſs of PTOLEMY's Surprize, made him, for ſome time, ſilent. This Prince, accuſtomed to ſee every body on their Knees who ſpoke to him, thought it very extraordinary, that a Man plain dreſs'd, and who ſhew'd no Marks of that Grandeur, which the *Romans* ſo well knew how to dazle the Eyes of Strangers with, ſhould treat him in that manner. Nevertheleſs he reply'd, that he came as an Ally of the *Romans*, to ſee a great Man, whoſe Reputation was ſpread all over the Earth. Let that alone (*interrupted the fierce Senator*) and come to the Alliance. PTOLEMY was almoſt diſconcerted at this Anſwer; but at length told him, that he was an Ally of the *Romans*, and that that Alliance had been ſworn to on the Altar of JUPITER CAPITOLINUS, which had rendred it inviolable; that he was going to *Rome* to demand Aſſiſtance from the Senate, againſt his Subjects, that had depoſed him, and placed his eldeſt Son in his Throne. Believe me, PTOLEMY, (*cry'd* CATO) turn back again to *Egypt*, I'll embark with you, and will, myſelf alone, reeſtabliſh you: But if you go to *Rome*, to POMPEY's

Houſe,

Houſe, where, I know, your Lodging is appointed, you will be the Prey of the different Parties that will be form'd on your Affair. 'Tis known, that you are powerful in ready Money, and the Corruption of moſt of the Senators, have made them already look on your Treaſures as their own: You muſt, in Perſon, ſollicit from Door to Door, and debaſe the Royal Majeſty; and after theſe Submiſſions, and Expence, you will be at laſt obliged to return, without effecting any thing. PTOLEMY could not but admire that Great Man, his Counſel was prudent, and he inclin'd to follow it: But the Perſons that POMPEY had placed about him, determined to go on to *Rome*, which he had reaſon to repent, for every thing that CATO foretold, happen'd. Judge by this Paſſage (*continu'd* URANIA) in what manner the *Romans* were wont to treat Kings. There are great Numbers of the like Examples, (*ſaid* FELICIA;) but to return to what CAMILLA ſaid, on the Revolutions of Empires: I believe, their Ruin is always occaſioned by the want of a Lawful Heir. The Dominions that a Prince poſſeſſes in Right of Conqueſt or Election, cannot be ſo well ſupported, as thoſe that are Hereditary. If an Empire be invaded by force of Arms, another Conqueror ſeeks to deſtroy the firſt; thus ſucceſſively the People become a Prey to the moſt fortunate Conqueror. If it is by Election, the different Parties of the Pretenders cauſe a Trouble difficult to be calm'd; he that is excluded, never deſiſts from endeavouring to ſupplant him that is choſen: which tumultuous Diſſenſions muſt infallibly deſtroy the moſt flouriſhing Empires. Inſtead of which, Hereditary Kingdoms ſupport themſelves by the number of their Princes, who are by birth alone called up to the Throne. Then you are of PLATO's opinion (*ſaid* FLORINDA) who ſays, that every Change in a State is to be fear'd, whether it is by Conqueſt or Election. We may therefore boldly conclude, that Hereditary States are the moſt permanent; ſince when a lawful Heir ſucceeds, the whole Kingdom ſubmits, and acknowledges him without any diſpute.

IT is true (*added* CAMILLA) that elective Kingdoms are ſubject to great Revolutions, witneſs what has happened in our time to *Poland*. We have, ſince the Death of JOHN SOBIESKI, ſeen that Kingdom become a Prey to Strangers; the *Germans*, *Swedes*, and *Muſcovites*, have ravaged thoſe beautiful Provinces, and have, in their turns, look'd upon them as an Enemy's Country. Inſomuch, that *Poland* may be now look'd for even in *Poland* herſelf. Whereas, had they had an aſſured Succeſſor, there would have been no door left open to all thoſe Pretenders, nor no room for their Cabals and Intrigues. ALEXANDER (*ſaid* URANIA) being on his Death-bed, anſwered his Courtiers, when they asked him who ſhould ſucceed him, *The moſt worthy*. Then Self-Love ſhewed itſelf, each thought themſelves the deſign'd Perſon, ſome endeavour'd to gain the Soldiers, others the great Men and the People; but the Inſtant it was known that ALEXANDER had given the Royal Ring to PERDICCAS, all their caballing ſtopt. The *Romans* (*ſaid* FELICIA) made Demi-gods of thoſe Emperors that left them a lawful Succeſſor; and I find, the Imperial Conſtitutions have wiſely eſtabliſh'd the Election of a King of the *Romans*, who is the appointed Succeſſor to the Empire. Antiently (*added* FLORINDA) the *Perſians* did not ſuffer their King to go in Perſon on any warlike Expedition, without firſt appointing who ſhould ſucceed him. LIVIA (*ſaid* URANIA) had the Addreſs to conceal the Death of AUGUSTUS ſo well, that TIBERIUS was in poſſeſſion of the Empire before that Loſs was known. The *Roman* Senate concealed that of the Emperor CLAUDIUS, and aſſembled every day on pretence of praying to the Gods for the Health of that Prince; but in reality, to ſecure the Empire to his Succeſſor. Queen TANAQUILLA (*added* CAMILLA) conceal'd the Death of TARQUIN, till SERVIUS was inſtalled King of the *Romans*.

ALL this proves (*ſaid* URANIA) that Hereditary Empires have, and always will ſupport themſelves in prejudice to all others. Saying thus, they walked towards the Houſe, and being come into the Hall, and every thing ready to be ſerv'd up, they placed themſelves at Table.

After

After the Repaſt, URANIA asked CAMILLA jeſtingly, if ſhe was of a Humour to go to the Library. That beautiful Lady anſwered her, in the ſame Tone, that, that day Reading would be agreeable to her, and that ſhe ſhould not want a rural Feaſt to prevent her being melancholy. So ſaying, they entered the Library, where they reſum'd their uſual Entertainment. After ſome time ſpent in ſilence, FLORINDA breaking it the firſt, I cannot enough admire *(ſaid ſhe)* the Confidence of CHARLES the Fifth, and the Moderation of FRANCIS the Firſt, when the Emperor paſs'd thro' *France* to ſuppreſs the Rebellion in *Ghent*. The Hiſtory of our Nation, which I have met with, has called it to my mind. 'Tis indeed (*ſaid* URANIA) a very remarkable Paſſage: That Emperor ask'd leave of the King to paſs through his Dominions; he obtain'd it, and when he was at *Paris*, it was repreſented to the King, that he ought to lay hold of the opportunity of revenging himſelf on that Prince, who had ſeveral times broke his Faith, in the Treaties that had been made between them; particularly in that relating to the Inveſtiture of the Dutchy of *Milan*, which belong'd ſo juſtly to *France*. FRANCIS the Firſt, knew all the Importance of that Affair, but he knew better that the Royal Word was ſacred; and repulſing ſuch Counſels, he ordered them to mention it no more. Pledged Faith ought always to be regarded, (*ſaid* FELICIA;) thro' that the *Romans* poſſeſs'd the greateſt Empire in the World; their Friends and Allies were ſo ſatisfy'd with the exact regard they had to their Treaties, that their Word was ſufficient to them; all ſorts of Treaſon were deteſtable to them. The *Faliſcans* found it ſufficiently, for whilſt the *Romans* were beſieging their City, a School-Maſter contrived to lead the Children of the principal Men of the City into the *Roman* Camp. The Novelty of ſuch a Baſeneſs ſurpriz'd them, and they ſo much abhorred it, that immediately they ordered the Arms of the Traitor to be ty'd, gave each of the Scholars Rods, and bid them whip him back to the City, and return to their Parents. They did ſo accordingly, and in ſo rigorous a man-

manner, that the Wretch died under their Blows, as they enter'd the City. This Generoſity of the *Romans* touch'd the *Faliſcans* ſo ſenſibly, that the next day, on honourable Terms, they ſubmitted themſelves to the *Romans*. SCIPIO (*added* CAMILLA) having met and taken a *Carthaginian* Veſſel richly laden, the Captain of which, telling him that he was carrying the Ambaſſadors, and the Preſents which the Common-wealth was ſending to *Greece*, he let them go, tho' he thought it was a Pretence; chuſing rather to loſe his Booty, than run the riſque of violating the Rights of Nations in the Perſons of Ambaſſadors, tho' he believed them to be feign'd ones. CÆSAR AUGUSTUS (*ſaid* FLORINDA) might have chaſtiſed CARACOLAS, the moſt famous Robber of his time, and for whoſe Head there was a Reward put out; but he having the Temerity to deliver himſelf up to AUGUSTUS himſelf, and to ask the promiſed Reward, that Prince, who found ſomething great in what he had done, ordered the Money to be paid him, and gave him his Life; thinking he ought to recompence the Confidence he had placed in him.

THE famous Pyrate CALLICRATUS (*ſaid* FFLICIA) refuſed a conſiderable Sum of Money, that was offered him to kill a Man to whom he had given his Protection. Since there is no body (*ſaid* URANIA) who does not endeavour to be believ'd in what he ſays, much more ought a Prince; he who ought to have more Honour in his Soul, and Truth in his Mouth than any of his Subjects; if he were allowed to promiſe and not obſerve, who could be ſimple enough to give credit to him? He that religiouſly keeps his Word, obliges the Perſon with whom he treats to do the ſame; he that breaks it, on the contrary, deſerves the ſame to be done by him. In vain would Princes bind their Subjects by Oaths of Allegiance, in vain would they conclude Treaties with their Allies; all theſe Precautions would be uſeleſs, if they did not punctually keep their own Words. All Contracts are in Juſtice relative, the two Contractants ought reciprocally to execute the Articles agreed on, the Engagement is otherwiſe void.

Much

Much more ought a Prince, whoſe Preſence ſupplies all other Solemnities, whoſe Word is Law, and whoſe Letters-Patents give full aſſurance. How much ſtronger does an Oath bind him? He cannot infringe it, without particularly offending the Author of his Being, who is Truth itſelf, and whom Kings ought to imitate, ſince they repreſent him here below. Doubtleſs (*ſaid* FELICIA) God has made Agreements with Men, which he has exactly obſerv'd; nay, he has often teſtify'd how much he was offended, at their not obſerving their Promiſes. The Children of SAUL put to death the *Gibeonites*, contrary to the Faith that JOSHUA had given them: God revenged this, in afflicting *Iſrael* with a Famine for the ſpace of three Years; and tho', according to Human Laws, the Promiſe of JOSHUA ought not to have been binding, being extorted by an Artifice; yet having been given under the Seal of God, it was become ſacred, authentick and inviolable. Theſe are great Examples (*ſaid* CAMILLA) and noble Leſſons for ſuch as falſify their Promiſes.

IF Men, in every thing, obſerv'd that Golden Rule, to do as they would be done unto, (*added* FLORINDA) they would not need Examples, nor Laws; in their own Boſoms would they find what they ought to do, without having recourſe to Laws eſtabliſhed by others: But ſince it is not ſo, and there is a neceſſity for Laws, I think they, who violate them, cannot be too ſeverely puniſh'd. You are a *Roman*, in that point, (*reply'd* URANIA;) that Famous Nation never failing to puniſh, with the utmoſt Rigour, the Violation of their Laws.

A Prince is obliged (*ſaid* FELICIA) to chaſtize the Wicked, when they are found out; if he forgives, or winks at them, he is guilty, towards God and Man, of the Crimes they ſhall afterwards commit: for this reaſon, were the Axes and Rods carry'd before the *Roman* Emperors and Conſuls, that they might, by them, be put in mind of their Duty, and keep the World in awe. During the Cenſorſhip of CATO, (*ſaid* FLORINDA) the Artificers were always employ'd, without daring to quit their Shops, 'till the Hours for Work were over, for fear of meeting that rigid Cenſor, who, Day and Night,

Night, obſerved both the Little and the Great ones; and when he found them in a Fault, he treated the Patricians in the ſame manner as the Meaneſt of the People: A remarkable Example for thoſe in Authority! SENECA ſays (*added* URANIA) that he who can prevent a Miſchief, and does not, is as much guilty of it, as he that commits it. But yet (*ſaid* CAMILLA) too great Severity in a Prince is a Fault. Too great Indulgence (*cry'd* FLORINDA) is a much greater. Was not the *Roman* Empire running to Ruin, by the Diſorders that the Goodneſs, or rather the Indolence of the Emperor PERTINAX ſuffer'd to be introduc'd? and what would have been the Conſequence of it, had the ſevere ALEXANDER, who ſucceeded him, remedied them, by reſtoring the Laws to their full Vigour, and putting them in force? CICERO maintains (*added* URANIA) that nothing is ſo offenſive to the Good, as to ſee the Wicked ſupported; and that nothing ſo much encourages the committing of Crimes, as Impunity. What happened at *Rome* (*ſaid* FELICIA) under the Pontificate of INNOCENT XI. may prove what we have been ſaying; his Predeceſſors had, for a long time, neglected to clear the Province of *Romania*, of an infinite number of thoſe ſort of Robbers, whom the *Italians* call *Sgherri*, whoſe Profeſſion it is, to lend their hands to all ſorts of Crimes, and particularly to Murders. The *Italians* are naturally inclin'd to Vengeance, but, to ſatisfy it, ſeldom care for running any danger; and therefore make uſe of a third Hand: You may eaſily imagine thoſe Miniſters of Iniquity are moſt abandon'd Villains, ſince they lend their Hands to any one, without diſtinction. The Nobility, aiming at being Formidable, keep in pay great numbers of theſe *Sgherri*, which makes the Governors of Provinces, who are but for a certain time, tolerate theſe Broods of Murderers, for fear of irritating the Nobles who ſupport them. *Romania* ſuffered prodigiouſly through theſe Wretches, when INNOCENT XI. being ſenſible of it, thought himſelf obliged, in Duty, to apply a Remedy to theſe Diſorders, and pitch'd upon Cardinal CIBO for that Legateſhip: He ſent for him, and told him, that knowing him to be a Prince by Birth,

Birth, and of conſequence incapable of Fear, or ſordid Intereſt, which oftentimes ties the Hands of thoſe in Authority, and blunts the Sword of Juſtice, he begg'd him to accept of that Government, and to free the Holy Chair from the Scandal that from thence reflected on it; aſſuring him, that he would endow him with a Power ſo unlimited, in the Execution of the ſevereſt Juſtice, that no Intereſt or Recommendation ſhould ſuſpend, or interfere with his Judgments. The Cardinal, who was of a mild and gentle Diſpoſition, would rather have excuſed himſelf from accepting of this Commiſſion: But ſeeing that the Pope gave it, attended with Conditions that had never been granted to any of his Predeceſſors, he accepted of it, and repair'd to *Ravenna*, the Capital of the Province. The Magiſtrates, and Nobility, coming to congratulate him on his Arrival, the Cardinal told them, in a weak and feeble Tone, that he was ſorry he was pitch'd upon to fill a Place, the Authority of which might have been much better exercis'd by ſome other; that he was weak, both in Body and Mind, that he lov'd Peace and Quietneſs, that he ſhould refer every thing to their Management, only begg'd them to have God before their Eyes, in the Execution of Juſtice. The Inhabitants of *Ravenna* were charm'd, at having a Legate ſo humble and gentle; the *Banditti* in particular, rejoiced at the Impunity they promis'd themſelves, under ſo mild a Government. But the artful Legate, had no ſooner diſmiſs'd the Magiſtrates and Nobility, than ſending for the *Barigello*, or Captain of the Archers, he told him, with a reſolute and bold Voice, that the firſt Perſon guilty of Murder, or any other Crimes, that he ſuffer'd to eſcape, he ſhould anſwer it with his Life; and that he would infallibly hang him, if he was guilty of Neglect, or Colluſion, with any one whatever. The *Barigello* repreſented to him, that if it happen'd, as was the Cuſtom, that the Perſons accus'd ſhould be pardon'd, by the Interceſſion of the Nobility, he ſhould certainly, by ſome or other of them, be aſſaſſinated; the Cardinal aſſur'd him, that he would take ſuch Care, that no

hurt

hurt ſhould happen to him, for doing his Duty: and ſo diſmiſs'd him, without giving him leave to anſwer. Three Days afterwards a Man was aſſaſſinated; the *Barigello* did as he ought, the Murderer not ſo much as abſconding, in certain confidence of Impunity. The Cardinal was immediately ſurrounded by the Nobility, who begg'd his pardon for a Man, who, they all aſſur'd him, had not given the Blow 'till he was forc'd to it, by the intolerable Outrages he received from his Adverſary. He heard coolly, and with Patience, all that could be ſaid in behalf of the Murderer, and anſwered them mildly, that he was as ſorry as they were for the Accident; but that the Pope having commanded him to execute Juſtice, he could not prevent the Law taking its Courſe; ſo ſent the Offender to the Gibbet.

THE Interceſſors took patience, this firſt time, flattering themſelves, that their new Legate had done this by way of Example, on his firſt entring into his Office, and that another time he would be more tractable. Soon after, a ſecond Murder was committed, the guilty Perſon taken up and thrown into Irons; the Interceſſors renew'd the Attack, but could, by all their Prayers, only obtain a Delay for a few Days, during which, they had recourſe to the Pope, to beg the Pardon of an only Son, who was *(they ſaid)* the Support of an afflicted Mother, who begg'd her Son's Life; work'd up, by the fire of his Youth, into a Paſſion, which had unfortunately, and contrary to his Intentions, caus'd the Death of a Villain, who had deſerv'd the greateſt Puniſhments, and had, unprovok'd, attacked him firſt. The Pope heard all, but told them, Juſtice was neceſſary, to preſerve Order and Tranquillity; and forbad any body to ſpeak to him any more on the behalf of the Criminal, or of any other, in the Legateſhip of *Ravenna*. Theſe two Executions ſo exaſperated thoſe of *Ravenna*, that reſolving to try their Strength with the Legate, they every day committed new Diſorders: But Cardinal CIBO, without being diſcompos'd, executed, with Rigour, the Offenders. Almoſt all the Nobility were involved in the Crimes of theſe Wretches; the Executioner was ſo much

much employ'd, that ſcarce a Day paſt, but three or four were ſeen hanging at a time, to the great aſtoniſhment of the People, who had never ſeen ſo much Severity: Here it was ſo uſefully employ'd, that not one of thoſe wicked Race of Men could be ſeen, either Night or Day, in the City. But the Cardinal's Zeal did not ſtop here, for being inform'd, that great Numbers of them retir'd, every Night, to a certain Inn in the open Country, not daring to appear in *Ravenna*, he gave ſecret Orders, that he might be ſupported in his Deſign, and repair'd to the Place, diſguis'd like a Country Curate; he entred it at Midnight, begging a Lodging, becauſe it was too late to paſs further: He was ſoon encompaſs'd by an infinite Number of thoſe Aſſaſſins, who not knowing him, took him for what he ſeem'd to be; they oblig'd him to wait on them, and the courageous Prelate was turning the Spit, the inſtant the Houſe was inveſted, by his Orders, by the Archers and City Militia: then the Cardinal, clapping on his red Hat, and ſpeaking with an air of Authority, commanded them all to be tied and bound together, with the Maſter of the Houſe, and his Servants, and as ſoon as it was Day he had them all hang'd, and the Houſe raſed. This neceſſary Severity has made the Name of Cardinal CIBO ſo terrible in *Romania*, that to this day they tremble, if his Name be but ſo much as mentioned; and the Nobility are ſo reduc'd, by Confiſcations, that moſt of them are now in the utmoſt Miſery.

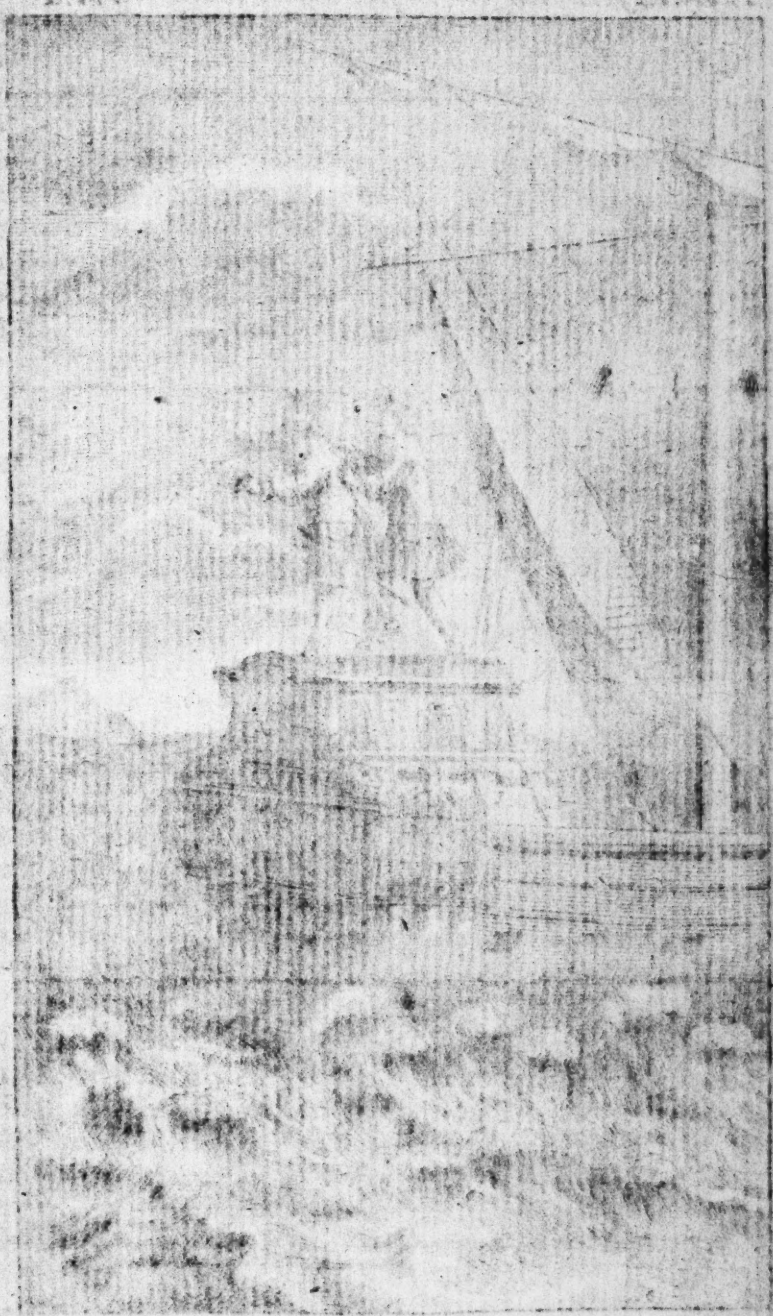
THIS (*ſaid* URANIA) is not diſſembling with the Wicked: God often permits them that ſpare them, to be puniſhed in their ſtead; does he not tell ACHAB, that for ſuffering a Man to eſcape, who had deſerv'd Death, he, and his People, ſhould anſwer for it. PAUSANIAS (*added* FLORIÑDA) kill'd PHILIP, ALEXANDER's Father, becauſe he would not do him Juſtice, tho' he had often demanded it; on the contrary, that Prince turn'd him into Ridicule before all his Court, and rais'd his Enemy to the greateſt Honours. The *Romans* (*ſaid* CAMILLA) are immortal Examples of ſevere Juſtice: HORATIUS TERGEMINUS had like to have paid with his Life, for the

the Anger and Indignation of the Senate, tho' he was crown'd with Glory, by a famous Victory, which he had juſt gain'd, the glorious Marks of which, he ſtill wore. Another inſtance of their Juſtice (*ſaid* URANIA) comes into my mind, in the puniſhing the Sons of BRUTUS; ſo much the more remarkable, becauſe the executing it fell on their own Father, and the Sentence was pronounced out of his Mouth, who, on any other occaſion, would have trembled with Horror at the ſight of the Execution of it. They never puniſh'd any body ſo ſeverely as METICUS, for breach of Faith. JULIUS CÆSAR (*ſaid* FLORINDA) was no great Puniſher of Crimes; but for a ſeditious Soldier, or a Deſerter, he had no Mercy, and ſpar'd neither Nobles nor Plebeians. All this ſhows, (*added* URANIA) that a Prince ought not to fear being tax'd for Cruelty, in executing Juſtice, and putting rigorouſly in force the Laws of the State; 'tis a Father chaſtizing his Children. A Surgeon, who, to ſave his Friend, and Patient's Life, puts him to incredible Pain, cannot paſs for Cruel: So that, provided a Prince does nothing contrary to the publick Good, he ought always to be praiſed for puniſhing the Wicked, and for cutting off from the Body of his People, the putrify'd Members, to preſerve thoſe that are whole and ſound. But (*continued ſhe*) the Sun will now give us leave to walk, and ſince we have paid our Tribute to the Library, let us now on the Banks of the River ſeek to diverſify our Reflections. Accordingly they repaired to the Terraſs, where having walked ſome time, they at length ſeated themſelves on the graſſy Banks with which it was adorned. Indeed (*ſaid* CAMILLA) I cannot enough admire URANIA, ſhe loves us, and with Goodneſs lets us into her Secrets; ſhe knows too, how much we are concerned at what touches her, yet we may ſee ſhe is afraid of letting us partake in the Uneaſineſs which doubtleſs ſhe's in for the Succeſs of THELAMONT's Voyage.

I own (*reply'd* URANIA) I ſhould reproach myſelf if I entertained you with my Thoughts, when they cannot poſſibly be agreeable or diverting to you: but ſince

you desire it, I won't deny but that I very much apprehend all the Cares of THELAMONT will be vain. We are not in an Age that thinks itself oblig'd to regard Generosity, and I with Justice believe, his Kinsman will not admit of any Accommodation with GERONTE, because the Question is about a very considerable Estate. For me (*said* FLORINDA) I conjecture better for you in this Affair, not imagining that a Relation of THELAMONT can possibly refuse him any thing; since Persons to whom he is no ways related, cannot hinder themselves from granting him every thing he desires. What you say, is very obliging to him (*said* URANIA) I can easily agree with you that THELAMONT possesses every thing necessary to Persuasion; but should he succeed with his Relation, what can he expect from GERONTE? The liveliest Gratitude (*said* FELICIA) and were he a hundred times more odd-tempered than he is, I am convinced he would be sensible of a Service of such importance. Question it not (*said* CAMILLA) GERONTE is in nothing blameable except his Love for you, but that Passion does not blind his Eyes towards his Friends: What other Fault has he, but his designing to force you to marry him, or not to marry at all during his Life? In every thing else, he is an honest Man, and his Gratitude will carry him further lengths than perhaps you expect. You flatter me (*said* URANIA) with pleasing Hopes, and as I very much wish it, and as it is you that insinuate it into my Heart, I give way to it so much the easier. As for me (*said* CAMILLA) I believe the *Proverb, A good Turn is never lost*: If he to whom we do it, is ungrateful, Heaven rewards us; sooner or later we meet with our Recompence.

I think, to divert your Ideas and amuse you, I must tell you a Story to this purpose, which will lead us to the Moral this Proverb contains. I tell it you only as a Fable, but I think these sort of Amusements are not entirely unworthy of great Minds, especially when by that we gain Lights that lead us to Truth. What you say is very just, (*reply'd* URANIA:) A Fable often includes a severe Moral, and it has the greater Effect on us, because





cauſe it is introduced to us under the diſguiſe of Pleaſure. I'm of your opinion, (*ſaid* FELICIA) PHÆDRUS, HYGIN, and the famous ÆSOP, ſufficiently warrant what you ſay. When from a Tale or Fable (*added* CAMILLA) good Reflections may be taken, it becomes as uſeful as Hiſtory. I may venture then to tell you what I mentioned, without fear of fatiguing you; for tho' it is a Romance and a Fable, it leads us to that Solidity you mention: and tho' it were only to divert you for an Hour, and to put me upon a footing with FLORINDA, who has ſo much recommended to us the Princeſs of *Ponthieu*, I ſhould think my time very well employ'd. I ſee (*ſaid* URANIA *ſmiling*) that the Inclination you have of telling a Story, has ſome little Effect upon you; but no matter, we will with pleaſure embrace all opportunities of liſtening to you. Upon this, CAMILLA begun thus.

## *The Hiſtory of* JOHN *of* CALAIS.

WHAT I am going to tell you, is taken out of a Book called the fabulous Hiſtory of the Houſe of the Kings of *Portugal*. I ſhall make no Alteration in it, nor pretend to embelliſh it. On the *North* of *France*, bordering on the Sea, is a City called *Calais*. One of the chiefeſt Men, and greateſt Merchants of this City, had an only Son, on whom he had beſtowed all the Education neceſſary for forming his Mind and Body. Nature had endow'd him with the Charms of the one, and the Graces of the other; in ſo much that he ſoon outwent his Maſter's hopes. He applied himſelf in particular to the Art of Navigation, and when he had join'd the *Practick* part to *Theory*, he was the moſt valiant and excellent Sailor of his time: his youthful Courage not letting him languiſh in ſlothful Eaſe, he perſuaded his Father to equip him a Veſſel of Strength ſufficient

ficient to clear the Coaſt of an infinite number of Pyrates, drawn thither by the great Trade of the Inhabitants of *Calais*, and who committed a thouſand Outrages on thoſe Seas. His Father praiſed his Courage, and furniſhed him with every thing in abundance, that could be neceſſary for ſo noble a Deſign. All things being ready, he ſet ſail, and his Valour, ſupported by his Prudence, ſucceeded ſo well, that having overcome thoſe Sea-Robbers in ſeveral Engagements, he ſo entirely deſtroyed them, that there was not one to be ſeen. This News filled the Inhabitants of the City of *Calais* with ſo much Gratitude, that they prepared for him Triumphal Arches, adding to his Name that of their City, as owing to him its Tranquillity, and the Security of its Commerce: This it is that has made the Hiſtorian diſtinguiſh him by no other Name but that of JOHN of *Calais*. This young Hero was ready by his Return to have enjoyed the Honours that waited for him, when his Ship was attacked by a violent Storm, that carried him into Seas out of his knowledge. The Tempeſt being over, and JOHN of *Calais* having made uſe of all that Art or Experience had taught him to find Land, he at length diſcover'd an *Iſland*; he made towards it, and having put out his Boat, he, and ſeven of his Men, landed by the Side of a Wood, into which he and his Soldiers entred. He was very much ſurprized to find it cut into large and beautiful Walks, ſuch a thing ſeeming very extraordinary to him, in a Country that he thought uninhabited or barbarous. But his Aſtoniſhment very much augmented, when, on going further, he heard ſomebody talking in *Flemiſh*, a Language to which he was much accuſtom'd. He directed his Steps to the place where he heard the Voice, and ſaw three Men richly dreſs'd, who came up to him in a polite manner. JOHN of *Calais* begged them to tell him, in what Country he was, and whether he and his Company might find ſafety. Whoever you are (*reply'd one who ſeem'd to be the Chief amongſt them*) I am ſurprized that you ſhould not know you are in *Otimania*, a flouriſhing State, where reigns the juſteſt King in the world,

world, whoſe Wiſdom has conſtituted the Laws to which he himſelf ſubmits; and in the religious Obſervation of which, the Happineſs of this Empire conſiſts: regret not that you are arrived, you will be in ſafety. Get upon that height (*added he*) which hides from you the great and ſtately City of *Palmania*, Capital to theſe rich Dominions, you'll ſee a noble River, which forms the fineſt Port in the Univerſe, where Ships of all Nations are now riding in ſecurity. JOHN of *Calais* thank'd him; and charm'd with his good fortune, he advanced to the Top of the Hill, from whence he diſcovered a moſt delicious Country, and deſcending, enter'd into that Capital: but being come to a large Square, he ſaw the Body of a Man tearing in pieces by Dogs. This Object ſtruck him with Horror, and he repented that he had engaged himſelf ſo far. Nevertheleſs he asked, why in ſo great a City, the Laws of which had been repreſented to him as moſt wiſe, there was no one to be found that had Charity enough to beſtow Burial on that unfortunate Corps. He was anſwer'd, that it underwent the Law, which ordered that the Bodies of all who dy'd without paying their Debts, ſhould be thrown out to the Dogs, and their Souls remain wandring, without being ſuffer'd to enjoy the Repoſe reſerv'd for the Juſt. That this Puniſhment was inflicted thus publickly, becauſe oftentimes there were found People generous enough to pay thoſe Wretches Debts, and bury their Bodies. This was enough to excite the Compaſſion of the noble Soul of JOHN of *Calais*; he immediately cauſed to be publiſh'd by Sound of Trumpet throughout the City, that if the Creditors of that Man would come to him and make out their Debts, he would pay them. The next day having cauſed his Ship to enter the Port, he took Money ſufficient to perform his Promiſe, and having paid them all exactly, he buried the Debtor's Corps in an honourable manner.

AFTER having received the Praiſes ſuch an Action merited from the ſupreme Magiſtrate and People, he ſet himſelf about taking the Longitude and Latitude of this delightful Region, that he might make it known

to his Country, and open a way to a Commerce that might be uſeful to both Nations. One Evening that he was retiring pretty early to his Ship, he ſaw another Veſſel come and caſt Anchor cloſe to his: on the Deck of which, he ſaw two Ladies drown'd in Tears; they were magnificently dreſs'd, and their Air made JOHN of *Calais* judge them to be of diſtinguiſh'd Birth. Upon Inquiry, he found the Ships belonged to a *Corſair*, juſt arrived, and that thoſe two Perſons were Slaves, whom he would ſell the next day. The tender Heart of JOHN of *Calais* was touch'd with their Misfortune, he immediately reſolved to free them from their Diſtreſs. Accordingly he ſent to the Pyrate, and without haggling, gave him what he asked for them, and brought them on board his own Veſſel. But how was he ſurprized, when, they having thrown aſide their Veils, he ſaw two young Beauties capable of moving the moſt ſavage Soul! Their Tears added to their Charms, and ſeem'd to ſerve them for Arms to conquer the Hearts of their Beholders; one of them made the moſt lively Impreſſion on that of JOHN of *Calais*. After having given ſome time to the Admiration which his dawning Love had raiſed in him, he comforted them, told them they were free, that he had the greateſt reſpect imaginable for them, and had taken them out of the hands of the Pyrate, only to reſtore them to their Parents without any Ranſom. Theſe generous words encouraged the beautiful Captives. The noble Air of JOHN of *Calais*, and the Gracefulneſs that accompanied all his Actions, touched their Hearts, and in the moſt obliging Terms they expreſs'd their Gratitude. Soon after he ſet ſail, and arrived happily on the Coaſt of *Albion*, where he was forced, by ſtreſs of Weather, to put in: During the Voyage, he was conſtantly with his Slaves, and being young, inſinuating, and formed to pleaſe; he ſoon found the way to the Heart of her that had charmed him. Love had wounded them ſo deeply with the ſame Arrow, that they could no long time conceal it; they loved, confeſſed it to each other, and only conſulting the Vivacity of their Sentiments, they vow'd an eternal

Paſſion.

Paſſion. When JOHN of *Calais* was aſſured of his Happineſs, he begg'd that young Beauty to tell him who ſhe was, and by what accident ſhe and her Companion had been taken by the Pyrate: Think not *(added he)* that my Curioſity has any diſobliging Motive; whoſoever you are, there is nothing but what I think beneath you: and to convince you of what I ſay, I this moment, without knowing any thing more, promiſe you, if you'll accept of me, to be your Husband. I receive with pleaſure *(reply'd the beautiful Slave)* the Faith you offer me; I give you mine, and ſhall place my whole Happineſs in being united to you for ever; but for my Birth, give me leave to conceal it, becauſe it is neceſſary for my Repoſe. Let it ſuffice that Heaven has not made me unworthy of you; my Name is CONSTANCE, and my Companion's ISABELLA. I am no ways offended at your Curioſity, neither be you at my Silence; our Love requires it of me. I ought to conceal myſelf, that I may be yours, and I will endeavour to forget every thing that may hinder me from following an Inclination ſtronger than my Reaſon.

*JOHN* of *Calais* was too much in love to preſs the charming CONSTANCE any further, after ſuch a Confeſſion; he promiſed, he would never more mention it; and without further Conſultation, they were immediately married.

*ISABELLA*, who had been witneſs of their Love and Union, took the opportunity, whilſt JOHN of *Calais* was buſied in giving Directions about the Ship, to teſtify to CONSTANCE, the Surprize ſhe was in, at what ſhe had done: What! Madam, *(ſaid ſhe)* Can Love have ſo far blinded you, as to make you forget who you are? Do you expect always to be concealed; and will not the Bands, you have juſt tied, be diſſolved, the moment 'tis diſcover'd where you are? I ſpeak not on my own account; in whatever Obſcurity you cauſe me to live, attach'd to you, I ſhall be pleaſed; your Glory, alone, touches me, and I cannot, without Grief, ſee you abandon the moſt ſplendid Expectations to follow your Paſſion. I am not angry, dear ISABELLA, *(reply'd* CONSTANCE)

STANCE) at your Diſcourſe, I have a thouſand times ſaid the ſame thing to myſelf; but Love governs: The glorious Fate you mention, is dreadful to me, ſince I cannot ſhare it with the Man I love; and I think the Obſcurity you complain of, preferable to the moſt exalted State, ſince it enables me to follow my Inclinations. My Marriage cannot be broken whilſt I conceal myſelf, and I will always do ſo, till I find it cannot be made null, without a far greater Reflection on my Honour, than my marrying the moſt amiable Man living; and ſince you love me well enough not to quit me, carry your Tenderneſs ſo far, as to cheriſh my Eaſe, and never to diſcover the Secret on which it depends. Thus ſhe enjoin'd Silence on her Companion; who ſeeing no Remedy, for what ſhe term'd a Misfortune, ſhe reſolv'd to obey.

HAPPY JOHN of *Calais*, charm'd with the Poſſeſſion of CONSTANCE, thank'd Heaven for the Bleſſing, and loaded with the Favours of Love and Fortune, he re-embark'd, and the Winds, favourable to his Wiſhes, carried him ſafe into the Port of *Calais*. The News of his Return was ſoon ſpread; his Father, and all the Inhabitants of the City, met and received him, paying him all the Honours his heroick Actions merited. But how was that young Hero afflicted, to find that his Father did not approve of his Marriage with CONSTANCE! The ſincere Account he gave him, how he found her, irritated his Anger; and however great a Deſcription he gave him of her Virtues, and his Paſſion, that ſevere Father could not forgive him for entring into an Engagement apparently ſo much beneath him: he did his utmoſt to make him quit her; but he declared he would ſooner die, that he had given his Faith to the Perſon in the World he thought the moſt deſerving, and that he would keep it to his Grave. The old Man, more and more provoked at this Reſiſtance, baniſhed him his Houſe, notwithſtanding all the Sollicitations of the chief Men of the City, who interceded in his behalf, and ordered him never to appear before him again. JOHN of *Calais*, ſenſibly affected at the Wrong his Father did his dear CON-

STANCE,

STANCE, retired to a Houſe near the Port with her and her faithful Companion. The Quarrel between the Father and Son could not be conceal'd from her, her Pride was alarm'd; and notwithſtanding all her Love, ſhe was ſenſible of the Contempt her Husband's Father ſhowed her. Yet it did not alter her, ſtill tender and faithful, ſhe endeavoured to comfort JOHN of *Calais*: ſcarce had ſhe been married a year, when ſhe was brought to bed of a Son, who engaged all the Attention of that dear Husband for ſeveral years, that were ſpent without his being able to ſoften his Father. But at length, preſſed by their common Friends, he conſented to equip JOHN of *Calais* with a ſecond Ship, to eſtabliſh a Commerce with the Nations he had diſcover'd, hoping that Abſence would make him forget CONSTANCE and her Son. The Veſſel was ſoon ready, and tho' it flatter'd JOHN of *Calais* with the hopes of acquiring new Fame, he could not ſee the day of his Departure draw near without the utmoſt Affliction, for being obliged to part from a Wife and Child he loved tenderly. CONSTANCE, on her ſide, was not more eaſy; the Dangers JOHN of *Calais* was going to expoſe himſelf to, and the fear of being forgot by him, equally afflicted her; ſhe ſhed Tears on the Boſom of her dear ISABELLA, who ſhared her Grief with a Zeal worthy of them both. But at length, Love inſpired CONSTANCE with the means of retaining her Huſband's Affections, and of obliging her Father to bluſh at his cruel Uſage of her. She hid her Deſign from the faithful ISABELLA, apprehending that ſhe would not approve of it; but finding that the Time for JOHN of *Calais*'s Departure was arrived, ſhe threw herſelf at his feet, and begged him not to refuſe her two Favours ſhe had to ask of him. Her fond Husband raiſed her up, and embracing her with all the livelieſt Marks of an extreme Paſſion, aſſured her that there was nothing he would not grant her. I beg you then (*reply'd ſhe*) to let there be drawn a Picture of me, my Son, and ISABELLA, and let it be hung in your Cabin; this done, and the Day for your ſetting Sail come, I will tell you the ſecond Favour I demand of your Tenderneſs. JOHN

of *Calais* finding nothing in this Requeſt but what flatter'd his Paſſion by giving him an opportunity to have always before his Eyes what was deareſt to him, conſented to it with Pleaſure; he employed the ableſt Painters he could meet with, who worked with ſo much expedition, that they did not delay JOHN of *Calais*'s Voyage, who ſeeing the Wind favourable, was willing to make uſe of it. Then the generous CONSTANCE, accompanying him to his very Ship, This is the Day (*ſaid ſhe, her Eyes bath'd in Tears*) whereon you are to grant me my ſecond Requeſt, refuſe it not therefore, ſince you have promiſed me: Steer your Courſe to *Lisbon*, and anchor as near as poſſible to the Caſtle; you will there ſee how I love you, and what Sacrifices my Paſſion has made to you. Tho' JOHN of *Calais* could not comprehend the meaning of her Diſcourſe, yet he promiſed to obey her punctually: They embraced each other, and with the greateſt difficulty parted. He at length ſet Sail, his Soul filled with Love, Hope, and Grief. He kept his Word with CONSTANCE, and his Voyage being happy, he caſt Anchor directly under the Caſtle of *Lisbon*. The Arrival and Beauty of his Veſſel, attracted almoſt all the City on board of him. Even the King of *Portugal*'s Curioſity was raiſed, and being willing to gratify it, he deſcended from his Caſtle, attended by a numerous Court.

JOHN of *Calais* received him with all the Honours due to his royal Majeſty. That Prince was charmed with his good Mien, his Wit, and the Air of Grandeur which appeared in all his Actions. He carefully examined the Conſtruction of his Ship, but when he had caſt his Eyes on the Picture that adorned the Cabin, he could not help ſhowing his Aſtoniſhment by a Cry that drew the Eyes of all the Court on the ſame Object: They all ſeemed as much concerned as the King; but he keeping ſilence, they did not dare to do otherwiſe, but kept their thoughts concealed. JOHN of *Calais*, ſurprized at the Alterations he ſaw in the King's Countenance, with the greateſt reſpect, asked him the occaſion of it, and begg'd to know if any thing in his Ship had been

been ſo unfortunate as to diſpleaſe him. No (*reply'd the King, endeavouring to recover himſelf*) I'm charm'd at your coming hither, you ſhall be receiv'd as you deſerve, but I forbid your departure without my leave. At theſe Words he retired, and his Court followed him without venturing to open their mouths, at what they had ſeen; the King retired to his Cloſet, his Soul fluctuating with ſo many different Emotions, that he could ſcarce himſelf diſ-intricate them: He ſaw plainly, that they who were with him had the ſame Ideas; he therefore reſolved to inform himſelf of the Truth as ſoon as poſſible, that his Courtiers might not divulge what he was willing no body ſhould know but himſelf. He therefore ſent for John of *Calais*. This young Warrior was not eaſier than the King, he could not imagine what had occaſioned the Concern he ſhowed at the ſight of the Picture. The laſt Words of that dear Wife came into his mind, and comparing them with the King's behaviour, he was endeavouring to penetrate into the Myſtery, when he received the King's Commands: he obeyed, leaving to Heaven the clearing up of an Affair, which at preſent ſeemed ſo myſterious.

THE King took him with him into his Cloſet, and after having commanded his Attendants to withdraw, looking graciouſly on him; I am perſuaded (*ſaid he*) that what paſt juſt now, has given you ſome uneaſineſs; it has me, I confeſs: but it is in your power to free me from it without difficulty.——I find in myſelf an Inclination to favour you, and will ſpare nothing to convince you of it, if you will deal with me with that ſincerity I deſire.

AN Ambition for Glory, (*reply'd* John *of Calais, bowing with profound reſpect*) never entered into a Mind leſs capable of Diſſimulation;——Honour and Probity have ever been the Guide of all my Words and Actions ——I would not fail in them to my worſt Enemies. Judge then, great Prince, if I can be baſe to a Monarch, whoſe Vertues are my Admiration. Well then (*ſaid the King*) you may with eaſe reſolve me who thoſe two Women and Child are, whom I ſaw painted in your Cabin.

Cabin. One of them, Sir *(reply'd* JOHN *of Calais)* is my Wife, the Child is hers and mine;——the other is a Friend of hers, who, with her, I redeemed from Slavery. ——The King of *Portugal* fetched a deep Sigh at theſe Words, and ſhedding ſome Tears, which he could not reſtrain, Which of them *(cry'd he)* is your Wife?—— The moſt beautiful, *(reply'd* JOHN *of Calais.)* What is her Name? *(reſumed the impatient Monarch.)* CONSTANCE *(anſwered he)* and that of her Companion, is ISABELLA. Ah! *(cry'd the King)* it is no longer to be doubted! But *(added he)* be ſtill ſincere, and tell me at what Time, and by what Means they came into your hands, and what occaſioned your marrying with CONSTANCE? JOHN of *Calais*, without any heſitation, told the King of *Portugal* all that had ever happened to him, during his whole Life; and tho' he ſpoke with great modeſty, he ſaid enough to let him ſee of how much Uſe to his Country his Valour had been: He then told of his being driven on the Coaſts of *Otimania*, his Adventure about the dead Body, and the Manner in which he had found CONSTANCE and ISABELLA. I adored CONSTANCE *(ſaid he)* from the firſt moment I ſaw her, but when I had a little converſed with her, I admired her Courage and Vertue, in ſupporting her Misfortunes, and I thought it my greateſt Happineſs to be united to her for ever: I was happy enough to pleaſe her, ſhe accepted my Faith, but has with care concealed from me who ſhe is; 'tis true indeed, I never preſs'd her much on that point. My Heart pleaſed with her Vertue, diſdained to inform itſelf of what leaſt pleaſes generous Minds; *Mine*, preferring the *Slave* that merited Crowns, to Queens whoſe Sentiments correſpond not with the Grandeur of their Birth. I have a Son, in whom conſiſts mine, and his Mother's Happineſs; it is in obedience to her, I am come hither: I am ignorant of her deſign in it, as I am of yours in the recital you have exacted from me.—— But this I know, that nothing ſhall ever alter my Paſſion for my dear CONSTANCE, or ſeparate me from her.

THIS, moſt worthy Prince, is the exact Truth of what you have deſired to know; and I ſhall think myſelf

ſelf moſt fortunate, if by it, I gain the Eſteem I wiſh for, among the Nations where *Chance* or *Deſign* may carry me. Yes *(reply'd the King)* your Vertue has found the way to my Heart; and in return for your Sincerity, know, that the Wife ſo dear to you, is the Princeſs my Daughter, only Heireſs of this Kingdom; and that her Companion ISABELLA, is the Daughter to the Duke of CASCA. O Heaven! *(cry'd* JOHN of *Calais)* what Glory is it for me to have preſerved this Treaſure for you! but alas, in what Afflictions will not this Adventure overwhelm me! No, no *(reply'd the King)* apprehend nothing, I am as generous as you are: Without knowing my Daughter for any thing but a *Slave*, you have not diſdained to marry her, and have not attacked her Vertue by a criminal Paſſion, tho' ſhe was intirely in your power; but have freed her from a condition in which her Vertue might have been triumph'd over. You love her, and are dear to her: Her care, in concealing her Birth from you, convinces me of it; for without doubt ſhe apprehended, if ſhe were diſcovered, that I might hinder a match which my ignorance of your Worth might make me think unequal.——She begged you to come hither with her Picture, ſure of my knowing it, and that your Merit would touch my Soul as it had done hers. Beſides, having brought you a Son, her Glory requires now as much that ſhe ſhould be your Wife, as before it would have forbad ſuch an Alliance. I accept of you therefore as my Son in Law, and *(continued that great Prince)* I adopt your Son as my own. JOHN of *Calais* cou'd not here forbear interrupting him.——He threw himſelf at his Feet, and in the moſt touching Expreſſions acknowledged the Senſe he had of his Goodneſs for him, and his Love for the Princeſs. The King raiſed him up with Tenderneſs: My Conſent is not enough *(added that Prince)* dear JOHN of *Calais*, my Council muſt approve of it; but I ſhall let them know that it is my will and pleaſure it ſhould be ſo: and the Joy my People will have in once more ſeeing that Princeſs, will make them agree to every thing. Then that Monarch told him, that about the time mentioned in his account,

CON-

CONSTANCE and ISABELLA had been carried away by *Corſairs*; who appriſed of their Cuſtom of walking by the Sea-ſhore with a ſlender Retinue, had hid themſelves behind a Rock, and ruſhing on them, forced them into their Boat, before the Guards, who waited at ſome diſtance, could come to their Relief:——That he had for five Years done his utmoſt to diſcover where they were, but in vain; which had thrown him into a deep melancholy, out of which, nothing but the noiſe of his Arrival could have raiſed him:—I thank Heaven it did, ſince by that I am reſtored to what is moſt dear to me.

AFTER this, the Nobles were called in, who had attended him on board the Ship of JOHN of *Calais*; and having asked them what they thought of the Picture they had ſeen, they all cry'd, that it was that of their loſt Princeſs CONSTANCE, and the Duke of CASCA's Daughter. The King told them the whole matter, and as JOHN of *Calais* had entertained them with the greateſt Magnificence, they all agreed that he was worthy of poſſeſſing what he had preſerved. The King aſſembled his Council, and propoſed the thing to them as what was very much at his heart. They all conſented, only Don JOHN, firſt Prince of the Blood, oppoſed ſtrongly the Succeſſion of the Son of JOHN of *Calais*; but tho' his Eloquence was animated by ſecret and powerful Reaſons, yet he was forced to yield to ſo great a Majority. The King thinking he had ſpoken out of his regard to the Glory and Intereſt of the Kingdom, was not at all angry with him, but as it was reſolved that a Fleet ſhould be equipt to go and fetch this Princeſs, he gave the command of it to Don JOHN, and ordered JOHN of *Calais* to accompany him. This Honour did not atone for his Loſs;——this Prince had for a long time paſſionately loved the beautiful CONSTANCE, he was Nephew to the King, and conſequently Heir to the Crown after CONSTANCE; but his Love having ſet bounds to his Ambition, he had flattered himſelf with the Hopes of one day marrying her. The loſs of this Princeſs had cooled his amorous Deſires, and waked his Pretenſions to the Crown: but when he was informed that ſhe was alive,

and

and in the Arms of another, who would rob him at the ſame time of his Miſtreſs and Kingdom; Love and Ambition reſumed their Forces, and joined themſelves with the firmeſt Hatred and Jealouſy that a happy Rival could poſſibly inſpire into the Soul of Man. Full of theſe Sentiments, did Don JOHN embark with JOHN of *Calais*, whoſe Vertue and Joy either prevented him from entertaining any Suſpicions, or made him reject them.

AN Advice-Boat was inſtantly diſpatched to CONSTANCE, to give her notice of all that had happened at *Liſbon*, and to prepare her for her departure. That beautiful Princeſs had lived in the greateſt Retirement, ever ſince the Abſence of her Husband; her Son and ISABELLA were her only Company, ſhe often talked with her of the Surprize ſhe imagin'd her Father would be in. ISABELLA, who knew nothing of her deſign till after JOHN of *Calais* was gone, trembled in her mind, leſt the King ſhould treat him ill; ſhe hinted her apprehenſions to the Princeſs, but in a tender manner, for fear of alarming her. The Princeſs penetrating into her Meaning, comforted her. The King my Father *(ſaid ſhe)* loves me fondly, he will be tranſported to ſee me again, the Virtue of JOHN of *Calais* will touch him; in ſhort, I'm convinced I ſhall be compleatly happy. But, Madam, if you think ſo *(reply'd* ISABELLA*)* why did you not do this ſooner? what has hindered you from informing the King your Father all this while? My Love *(reply'd the Princeſs)* I ſtay'd till Heaven had heard my Prayers in making me a Mother, that the King my Father might find my Reputation concerned in the cementing my Marriage; and had not my Husband deſign'd this Voyage, I ſhould have engaged him to it, towards effecting what I had projected. But, Madam, *(added* ISABELLA*)* ſuppoſe the King diſapproves of your Love, and will not acknowledge JOHN of *Calais* as your Husband? I ſhall have the Satisfaction *(reply'd the Princeſs)* to have convinced the Man I love, of my Affection for him, in giving up the Throne I was born to; and of letting his Father ſee, that ſhe he looks on as a vile Slave, might have been a Queen, if ſhe had had

leſs

leſs eſteem for his Son. 'Twas in ſuch Diſcourſes they ſpent the time of his Abſence. In the mean time Don JOHN made ſuch haſte, and the Winds were ſo favourable, that the Squadron arrived almoſt as ſoon as the Packet-Boat. On the News it brought, all the Country was in motion, every body ſtrove to pay their Reſpects to the Princeſs, whoſe Joy cannot be deſcribed, at ſeeing her Deſign ſucceed ſo well for her and her dear Husband. JOHN of *Calais*'s Father, repenting of the Contempt he had uſed her with, was the firſt to engage the whole City to pay her the Honours that her Birth, and Quality required, he begg'd her Pardon, before them all, for his former want of Reſpect, and acted with ſo much Zeal, that the Princeſs embraced him, and calling him Father, aſſured him ſhe would forget what was paſt, and did with eaſe forgive it, for the ſake of her Husband, who was much dearer to her than her Life. Scarce had the Princeſs receiv'd the Compliments of the City, when the Port reſounded with a thouſand Acclamations of Joy, that gave notice of the Arrival of the Fleet. The Inhabitants, magnificently dreſs'd, placed themſelves under Arms, and marched in good order to receive Don JOHN, and JOHN of *Calais*; who landed under a general Diſcharge of the Cannons of the Fort and Fleet, and Sound of Trumpets and Kettle-Drums. The Streets were crowded with his People, the Windows filled with Ladies, and they were attended by an infinite number of People of faſhion to the Town-Houſe, where the chief Magiſtrate had placed the Princeſs and her Son, and ISABELLA, to do them more honour. She received her Husband and Don JOHN at the Entrance of the Hall, ſurrounded with all the Ladies of Quality and Diſtinction of the Place. Don JOHN, as Ambaſſador, advanced the firſt, and putting one Knee to the Ground, kiſs'd her Hand; JOHN of *Calais* attempted to do the ſame, but the Princeſs, far from ſuffering it, opening her Arms, threw herſelf into his Embraces, telling him that it was not fitting he ſhould pay her any ſuch Reſpect, but ſhare with her in receiving it. The Love of this conſtant Pair, mov'd the whole Aſ-

ſembly,

ſembly, and nothing was to be heard for ſome time, but Long live JOHN of *Calais*, and the Princeſs of *Portugal*! So many Marks of Regard from the Citizens, and Love from the Princeſs, diſtracted the Soul of Don JOHN; nevertheleſs he reſtrained himſelf, and pretending that his Orders were of too great Importance to be made publick, he demanded a private Audience of CONSTANCE. But that Princeſs, who knew the bottom of his Heart, being willing to prevent a Converſation that would be diſagreeable to her, told him aloud, that ſhe hid no Secret from her Husband, and that he might declare himſelf before him, and that ſhe ſo well knew the King's Goodneſs towards JOHN of *Calais*, that he might communicate his Inſtructions to him as well as her. Don JOHN was thoroughly touch'd at this Refuſal, for he had formerly declared his Paſſion to the Princeſs, but had been always treated with Indifference. Therefore he did not doubt but this Behaviour of hers was owing to the fear ſhe had of hearing his Complaints, and the diſdain ſhe had for his Paſſion; he reſolved to be revenged, but diſſembling his rage and deſigns, he gave the Princeſs an exact Account of all that had paſs'd between the King and JOHN of *Calais*, and concluded with conjuring her in the Name of that Prince to depart inſtantly. CONSTANCE reply'd, that ſhe was ready, and that nothing could retain the impatience ſhe had to tender her Thanks to her Father for all his great goodneſs. After all theſe Ceremonies, as diſagreeable to the happy Couple as to the unfortunate Don JOHN, he retired into the Apartment prepared for him, and left the Princeſs and JOHN of *Calais* at liberty to entertain each other. What did not theſe tender Lovers ſay? with what Ardour did he not expreſs the lively Senſe he had of the Sacrifice CONSTANCE had made to him in concealing her Birth and Quality? and what Joy did ſhe not expreſs, at the being able to ſhare her Honours with him? I ſhould never have done, were I to repeat all that paſs'd between them. To ſhorten therefore a Hiſtory, the Sequel of which has ſomething much more ſurprizing in it than any thing I have yet told you; I ſhall

only

only ſay, that CONSTANCE, and JOHN of *Calais*, rewarded magnificently the Inhabitants of the Town, for the Zeal they expreſs'd in their Service, and finding the Winds favourable, they reſolv'd to make uſe of them.

THIS charming Family, compos'd of CONSTANCE, her Husband and Son, and the faithful ISABELLA, departed from *Calais* for *Lisbon*; all the Town waiting on them to the Ship, and wiſhing them everlaſting Happineſs: Don JOHN gave Orders for ſetting Sail, curſing, in his Soul, the Winds, for being favourable to his Rival: But alas! he had not long reaſon to complain of them; on the third Day after they left *Calais*, the Heavens were darkned with black Clouds, the Winds became Outrageous, and the tempeſtuous Sea was tore up with the dreadfulleſt Storm that ever was ſeen: The Lightning, Thunder, Tempeſt, and impetuous Waves, at once, and inceſſantly, attack'd the unfortunate Fleet. JOHN of *Calais* put in practice all his Knowledge to preſerve the Ship, that contain'd all that was dear to him: Love, who animated him, ſeem'd to aſſiſt his Induſtry. But the Traytor, Don JOHN, who watch'd him inceſſantly, ſeeing him buſy in the height of the Storm, full of Rage and Jealouſy, he took this opportunity, and without being ſeen by any body, coming behind him, he puſh'd him into the Sea, the high and tempeſtuous Waves of which, ſoon hid him from the ſight of his barbarous Murderer. In the mean time, the Storm carried the Veſſel, in which was CONSTANCE and Don JOHN, at ſo ſwift a rate, that they had made a vaſt way before they miſs'd JOHN of *Calais*. But the Princeſs, whoſe Thoughts were always on him, alarm'd at not ſeeing him, ask'd for him, had him ſought for, and every one ſeeking to obey her, there were ſoon heard dreadful Exclamations, that told that unfortunate Spouſe, that he was not to be found. I cannot find Expreſſions ſtrong enough to deſcribe her Deſpair; the Tempeſt no longer frightned her, a ſtronger Terror gave her Courage, ſhe ran upon Deck, weeps, calls her dear Husband; and the profound Abyſs of that diſmal Element, reſounded with that dear Name. Perfidious Don JOHN approach'd,

proach'd, and buſy'd himſelf as much any one, in ſeeking for him, and, too well ſatisfied of the Truth of what he ſaid, he cry'd, that the Wind muſt certainly have thrown him over-board. How dreadful muſt this News be to ſo fond a Wife! She tore her Hair, beat her Face, and Life appearing odious to her, to put an end to it, ſhe endeavour'd to throw herſelf into the Sea: Don JOHN placed himſelf before her, ISABELLA embraced her Knees, there was not a Sailor that did not leave every thing he was about, to prevent her Deſign. But their Cares are vain, ſtrengthen'd by her Grief, ſhe's on the point of breaking through all Obſtacles, when ISABELLA brought her Son to her, who, ſtretching forth his Arms to her, ſeem'd to beg her to live longer for his ſake: this Object ſtruck her, aſtoniſh'd her, and ſtopt her, and without calming her Deſpair, deprives her of the Courage of following its impulſe; and no longer able to ſupport her Misfortunes, ſhe fell down in a Swoon into the Arms of ISABELLA: they took this Opportunity to convey her off Deck, into the Cabin. ISABELLA and Don JOHN did their utmoſt to bring her to herſelf; they ſucceeded, but nothing could aſſuage her Grief, the Name of JOHN of *Calais* was inceſſantly in her mouth. Don JOHN endeavour'd to comfort her; but the loſs of her Husband having redoubled her Hatred for that Prince, ſhe would not hear him, but even order'd him not to appear before her the reſt of the Voyage. The Tempeſt abated, the Sea became calm, and this afflicted Fleet arrived at *Lisbon*, without any other Accident: The Preſence of the Princeſs gave a univerſal Joy to that Court; but when the King, receiving her in his Arms, and, by her Tears and Groans, was inform'd of her Loſs, he joined his Tears with hers, and participated in her Grief. The News of this Misfortune was no ſooner known, but the Nobles and People expreſs'd the ſenſe they had of it by a univerſal Mourning; Don JOHN alone felt a ſecret Joy, hoping that Time would put an end to the Love and Grief of CONSTANCE. But to haſten his Happineſs, he, underhand, by Cabals that were not to be diſcover'd, occaſion'd a Revolt among the *Algarvi*, knowing very

well,

well, that he ſhould have the Command of the Army rais'd to reduce them. He was not deceiv'd, the King employ'd him to chaſtiſe thoſe Rebels. Charm'd with the Succeſs of his Deſign, he march'd againſt them, who were intrench'd on the Banks of a River, and attacking them, forced their Retrenchments, and, after a Combat of ſix Hours, he gain'd a compleat Victory; and, puſhing his good fortune, he took all their Cities, and in an exemplary manner puniſh'd the Authors of a Rebellion he himſelf had fomented: he again reduc'd the *Algarvi* to their Obedience to the King of *Portugal*, and returning to *Lisbon*, receiv'd the Honours of a Triumph decreed him by the States of the Nation. But this was not enough; he, by his Intrigues, engaged them to demand the Princeſs in Marriage for him, on condition, that her Son ſhould reign after her. This Match was ſo agreeable, that the States accordingly did ſo, and the King, no ways oppoſing a Demand that ſeem'd ſo reaſonable, propos'd it to the Princeſs, who could not hear it without Deſpair, and ſhe proteſted to the King, that ſhe would ſooner kill herſelf than marry the Man ſhe hated: But, Intereſt of State prevailing, ſhe was forced to obey, and the day was fix'd for celebrating the Marriage, which the People impatiently wiſh'd for; the ſame time was appointed for Don JOHN's Triumph, on which occaſion there was to be a Fire-work, built up ſeveral Stories high, as a moſt magnificent and unuſual Spectacle.

TWO Years had elapſed ſince the loſs of JOHN of *Calais*, of whom it is now time to ſpeak: The Sea had not been ſo fatal to him as Don JOHN had hoped, that unfortunate Husband met with a piece of a Wreck, on which he had preſerv'd himſelf, and ſtruggling a long time with the Fury of the Waves, he was at length caſt on a Deſert Iſland, where he got on ſhore, in the Condition you may eaſily judge a Man in, who had eſcap'd ſuch a Danger. Reflecting on his cruel Adventure, notwithſtanding the Grief he felt, in being ſeparated from CONSTANCE, and his Son, he thank'd Heaven for having preſerved his Life; hoping, through its Mercies, once more

more to meet with thoſe dear Objects. With theſe pious Thoughts he ſearch'd the whole Iſland, from one end to the other, without finding any Tokens of its being inhabited; he ſaw none but timid Animals, with whom he was forced to declare War, to preſerve the Life the Waves had ſpared: He thus ſpent the two Years of CONSTANCE's Mourning, without meeting with the leaſt thing that might flatter him with the Hopes of ever ſeeing her again: he began to deſpair, when one day, walking on the Shore, he ſaw a Man, at a diſtance, coming towards him: his Heart was fill'd with Joy, and making up to it, with the Hope that his dependance on Providence, had, by ſome unthought of Means, ſent him a Relief: I thought (*ſaid he, accoſting him*) that I had been the only Man on this Iſland; having never been able to diſcover the leaſt Signs of its being inhabited: I no longer flatter'd my ſelf with any Hopes of getting off it, but with your aſſiſtance, perhaps, we may contrive ſome method I never thought of. 'Tis true (*reply'd the unknown, in a grave Voice*) this Iſland was uninhabited before your Arrival; as for me, I am but juſt now come here. How can that be (*anſwer'd* JOHN of *Calais*) I cannot ſee a Ship that can have brought you. The way I came (*ſaid he*) is unknown to Man: I find (*continued he, ſeeing that* JOHN of *Calais was aſtoniſh'd*) that you are ſurpriz'd at what I ſay, but will be much more ſo when I ſhall tell you, that I am come only on your account. I know you, JOHN of *Calais*, and your Misfortunes, and the Treachery of Don JOHN; but know, this is not all the Affliction he prepares for you, he is ready to marry your Wife, who loves you tenderly, and tho' ſhe thinks your Death certain, ſtill continues faithful to you: Paternal Authority alone, and Reaſons of State, force her to give her Hand to that Traitor; to-morrow is appointed for their Marriage, which will be the laſt of her Life, if you do not appear. Good God! (*cry'd* JOHN of *Calais*) How can I, in my Condition, prevent all theſe Misfortunes? Alas! I with patience bore the Misfortunes I was plunged into, I pray'd to Heaven, and truſted in its delivering me hence, ſince it had preſerv'd my Life: Your

fight

ſight had added to my Hopes, but what you ſay throws me into the utmoſt Deſpair; my perfidious Rival will be the Poſſeſſor of CONSTANCE, if I do not appear!——he will be ſo in a Day's-time. Alas! How can I appear? The ſwifteſt ſailing Veſſel, and the moſt favourable Wind, if I had them, would do me no good; nothing can end my Grief but Death. Moderate your Tranſports, *(reply'd the Unknown)* I told you I came here purely on your account; promiſe to give me half of that which is moſt dear to you, and in return I will ſwear to you, to hinder the Marriage and Triumph of Don JOHN: you may gueſs at my Power by what I have told you; reſign yourſelf therefore to the Divine Providence, reſume your Courage, and continue a juſt Obſerver of the Laws, and you ſhall one day know, why Heaven intereſts itſelf on your behalf. JOHN of *Calais* was ſo ſurpriz'd at what he heard, and at the Confidence with which the Man ſpoke to him, that he queſtion'd whether he was awake; but reflecting, that nothing could happen to him worſe than what he was juſt threatned with, and not being able to diſcover whether it was true or falſe, at that time, he reſolved to be guided by the unknown, and promiſed him therefore all he ask'd.

THEY then ſate down under a Tree, and his extraordinary Companion told him all that had paſs'd at the Court of *Portugal*, ſince his pretended Death, and CONSTANCE's Efforts to preſerve her Faith inviolable. During this Account, JOHN of *Calais* could not preſerve himſelf from a Drowzineſs that attack'd him; and, notwithſtanding the Concern he had in what he heard, he fell aſleep: But how was he aſtoniſh'd, when, on waking, he found himſelf in one of the Courts of the Caſtle of *Lisbon!* He look'd all round him, and convinc'd that he was not deceiv'd, he no longer queſtioned the Power of him who had brought him thither; but he was very much at a loſs, how to gain ſight of the Princeſs: The miſerable Condition he was in, his Clothes in Tatters, his Feet naked, his Beard of a length proportionable to the time he had been loſt, made him, with Juſtice, conclude, that he ſhould not be known; yet the Hopes which animated him, made him reſolve to enter one of the Kitchins,

Kitchins, an Officer of which, taking Compaſſion on him, ſuffer'd him to approach the Fire, and immediately employ'd him in carrying Wood to the Offices. He acquitted himſelf exactly of the Commiſſion, ſtill contriving ſome Method to ſee the Princeſs; he apprehended, that the Preparations he ſaw making, were for the Feaſt, ſo fatal to his Happineſs; and his Heart was bleeding with Grief, at his not being able to find any Expedient to prevent it, when, by chance, ISABELLA croſs'd the Court in which he was. JOHN of *Calais* knew her again, and look'd on her ſo attentively, that ſhe could not help taking notice of him; ſhe could not but recollect Features ſo well ingrav'd in her Mind; the Reſemblance this Wretch had with JOHN of *Calais*, ſtruck her, and viewing him from Head to Foot, ſhe caſt her Eyes on his Hands, which he endeavour'd to ſhow her, and ſaw a Diamond Ring on his Finger, which ſhe knew had been given heretofore by CONSTANCE, to that dear Husband, and which he had preſerv'd notwithſtanding all his Misfortunes. She then no longer doubted, but that it was JOHN of *Calais* himſelf; but not diſcovering her Thoughts, ſhe went immediately to the Princeſs's Apartment, and told her what ſhe had ſeen; adding, that ſhe did not venture to ſpeak to him, before ſo many Witneſſes, 'till ſhe had received her Inſtructions. CONSTANCE, without conſulting, immediately begg'd ISABELLA to contrive ſome way to let her ſee him; ſhe ran, and finding him loaded with Wood, order'd him to carry it into the Princeſs's Cloſet, who waited for them with the utmoſt Impatience. JOHN of *Calais* obey'd, put the Wood in the Place that ISABELLA ſhow'd him, and ſeeing no body preſent to reſtrain him, and the Princeſs looking on him attentively, he threw himſelf at her Feet. At this Action, CONSTANCE eaſily diſcover'd, under this wretched Diſguiſe, the Man in the World the deareſt to her; ſhe was ready to die with Joy, and leaping into his Arms, their Sighs, Tears and Embraces alone expreſs'd the Motion of their Hearts. ISABELLA, who had taken care to ſhut the Cloſet-door, came to them, and begging them to moderate their Tranſports, convinced

ced them, that no time was to be loſt in informing the King, of JOHN of *Calais*'s Return, to break off the fatal Marriage, for which every thing was getting ready. What ſhe ſaid, was too juſt to be neglected; they broke off their Embraces, to conſult on Meaſures that were proper to be taken: they agreed, that the Princeſs ſhould ſend to the King, and beg him to paſs into her Apartment on an Affair that very much concern'd his Glory and Intereſt, the Secrecy of which obliged her to deſire him to come alone. The Perſon CONSTANCE ſent on this Meſſage, acquitted himſelf ſo well, that the King immediately, and unattended, came to the Princeſs his Daughter. He was no ſooner enter'd her Cloſet, but the Princeſs, falling on her Knees, and embracing his Feet, Sir, *(ſaid ſhe)* JOHN of *Calais* is alive, and return'd; will you let him be Witneſs of Nuptials that will occaſion my Death? The King of *Portugal* rais'd her up, and notwithſtanding his Surprize at the News, he aſſur'd her, that ſhe might expect every thing from a Father, who lov'd her paſſionately. At this, JOHN of *Calais*, who was conceal'd, appear'd; and putting one Knee to the Ground, Does the miſerable Condition in which I appear before you, ſuffer you, Sir, to know me? The King retreating a few Steps, and recollecting him, O Heavens (*ſaid he, ſtretching out his Arms to him*) What do I ſee! may I believe my Eyes! Misfortunes have depriv'd us of you? By what Accident are you thus, and what Miracle has brought us together again? JOHN of *Calais*, told him the Treachery of Don JOHN, his being thrown on the Deſert Iſle, and the ſtrange Adventure that had brought him from thence to *Lisbon*.

THE King, ſenſible of all the Villany of Don JOHN's Crime, vow'd, that that Day which he had deſign'd for his Marriage, ſhould be that of his Death. He comforted JOHN of *Calais*, begg'd him to forget his Misfortunes, and put himſelf into a Condition to appear in the Eyes of the Court; and embracing the Princeſs, he return'd to his Apartment, ſo greatly irritated againſt the Traitor, that finding him, with a great many Lords waiting for him, he bid him follow him into the Building for

the

the Fire-work, that he might ſhow him ſomething that was wanting. Don JOHN follow'd him, and they both entered it; but the King, ſeeing him buſy in examining all the Machines, ſuddenly went out of it, and ſhutting him in, ordered it to be immediately fired. His Commands were obey'd with ſo much diſpatch, that the Villain was conſumed before either his Crime or Puniſhment was known. The King inſtantly ſent for the Eſtates, who were aſſembled, and told them Don JOHN's Perfidy and Puniſhment; they all unanimouſly approved of the Juſtice he had done, and deteſted Don JOHN's Action. Then the King cauſed JOHN of *Calais* to appear, who was again acknowledged and proclaimed Heir to the Empire on the King's demiſe, as Huſband of the Princeſs; and the Eſtates declared that their Son ſhould ſucceed them. This odd Accident reſtored Joy to the King of *Portugal's* Court, who invited all the Nobles of his Kingdom to come and be Witneſſes of the Happineſs of JOHN of *Calais* and the Princeſs, whoſe Love and Tranſports were beyond expreſſion.

ON the Day of this famous Feaſt, when nought but Pleaſure was thought on, there was ſeen to enter the Hall, which contained this auguſt Aſſembly, a Man whoſe Size and Appearance were ſurprizing. They looked on him for ſome time without ſpeaking, but he advancing towards JOHN of *Calais*, ſaid, See and acknowledge him who freed you from the deſert Iſland, and conducted you to this Palace; remember you promis'd me, as a Reward for that piece of Service, half of what was moſt dear to you. Have you Virtue enough to keep your Word? Yes, (*ſaid he*) riſing up, Gratitude and Honour oblige me to it; make your Demand, and you ſhall be ſatisfy'd. Well then, (*ſaid he*) I muſt have half your Son.—JOHN of *Calais* ſhudder'd with Horrour at theſe Words, CONSTANCE turned pale, the King was afflicted, and the whole Aſſembly by their Murmurs ſhow'd their Indignation.—But the Man continuing his Speech to JOHN of *Calais*, You know my Power (*ſaid he*) it is as eaſy for me to reduce this Palace to Aſhes, and to deſtroy you all, as it was to deliver you from the uninhabited Iſle. Then

the King offered him his Crown, but neither that, nor the Tears of CONSTANCE, nor the Remonſtrances of the Company could prevail on him. JOHN of *Calais*, who had hitherto been ſilent, at length cry'd, It is not your Threats that make me keep the indiſcreet Promiſe my love and dread of loſing the Princeſs extorted from me. If your Power is of ſuch extent, you know the bottom of my Heart, and that 'tis Probity alone that makes me act thus: then taking his Son by the Hand, and turning away his Eyes, trembling with Horrour; Here (*ſaid he*) do you divide him. The *Spectre* took him by one Foot, and ordering his Father to take him by the other, he drew his Cymetar, looking ſtedfaſtly on JOHN of *Calais*, whom he found firm, notwithſtanding the Horrour he was in.——Here (*ſaid he, ſoftening his Voice*) I return you your Son, receive the Reward of your Virtue and Generoſity. 'Twas my Body that was tearing by the Dogs when you entered the City of *Palmania*, it was my Debts you paid, and whoſe Body you buried. I have never quitted you ſince, watchful of your Fate, and knowing your Soul. It was I that induced the *Corſair* who had carried away the Princeſs, to caſt Anchor by your Ship, where you bought her, without knowing, or ſo much as ſeeing her, and only with the deſign to reſtore her to Liberty: Learn by this example how dear to Heaven are the Virtuous; I was willing to try you, you have acted like yourſelf, enjoy in Peace your Happineſs, continue wiſe, moderate and conſtant, Heaven will not abandon you. You will truly be a Prince, becauſe you owe that Title rather to your Vertue, than the Laws of Birth, which does not depend on us, and which does not make us illuſtrious, if Wiſdom does not accompany it. Saying theſe Words, the *Spectre* diſappear'd, and left the Aſſembly fill'd with Joy and Aſtoniſhment, at the happy concluſion of the Adventure. The Union of CONSTANCE and JOHN of *Calais*, was celebrated with the greateſt Magnificence, and authentickly ratify'd; and this Prince, being willing to be no ways wanting in Piety, cauſed a ſtately *Mauſoleum* to be built to the generous *Phantom*, who had reſtor'd him ſo much Happineſs.

THIS

THIS Hiſtory (*ſaid* URANIA, *finding* CAMILLA *had done*) is very moving. It is eaſy (*ſaid* FELICIA) to find out the Moral of it; we are taught that Wiſdom is preferable to every thing. That Generoſity (*added* FLORINDA) is a Virtue neceſſary for a generous Mind: That Gratitude (*ſaid* URANIA) ought to have the firſt place in the Heart of a Man of Honour, and that a good Action ſooner or later meets with its Reward; and to prove it more authentickly, I'll tell you a true Paſſage, which will, I believe, pleaſe you.

THE Victories that CHARLES of *Anjou* had gained in the Kingdom of *Naples* over MAINFROY natural Son to the Emperor FREDERICK the Second, nor the Death of that Uſurper, his Courage, nor prudent Conduct, could ſecure to him the peaceable Poſſeſſion of the Crown; yet one generous Action gained him entirely the Hearts of all his Subjects, the Army, the Eccleſiaſtical State, the Nobles, and the People all took his part. BELTRAMO DE BALSE, having brought to that Prince the Treaſures he had taken from the Enemy, the King ordered him to divide it into four parts; one for him, one for the Queen, the third for the Army who had behaved themſelves ſo gallantly, and the laſt as a Reward for his Zeal and Services. BELTRAMO cauſed it to be laid on a Heap on the Ground, and getting on it, with his Feet divided it into three parts; telling the King, that he did not deſerve to be placed in ſuch Illuſtrious Company; contriving at the ſame time to make the Army's Share the largeſt: the King and Queen augmented it with their Shares, and the diſtribution of it was done with their own Hands, and in ſo generous a manner, that they who partook of it, were not more pleaſed than the Lookers on; who had no other Intereſt in what they ſaw, than the Hopes they conceiv'd of the Good ſuch generous Souls would do the whole Kingdom. This piece of Generoſity was ſoon known all over the State, and CHARLES was lov'd and revere'd to the laſt Moment of his Life. And notwithſtanding the Advantages the *Spaniards* gained over the Houſe of *Anjou*, and their long Poſſeſſion; there is even to this day preſerv'd a Branch of that illuſtrious

Family, which the *Italians* call ENJO. I am charm'd at this piece of Hiſtory (*ſaid* CAMILLA) but I think BELTRAMO DE BALSE, merits the utmoſt Praiſe for his own Diſintereſtedneſs. I love ſuch Denials (*ſaid* FELICIA) they fill my Soul with Extaſy. True (*ſaid* FLORINDA *riſing*) nothing touches one ſo much as the Actions of a faithful Subject; Kings who are bleſt with ſuch, cannot too much cheriſh them. This made DARIUS King of *Perſia* ſay, upon opening a *Pomgranate*, the Seeds of which, in that Language, are called *Sopire*, that he wiſh'd he had as many *Sopires* as were in the *Pomgranate*, alluding to the Name of *Sopirus*, *Satrapes* of *Perſia*, who had, at the Expence of his Life, ſhowed his Zeal and Fidelity for him, by Actions that Hiſtory has made immortal. Upon this they all aroſe to walk, but had ſcarce taken one Turn, before they ſaw THELAMONT and OROPHANES coming up to them. Tho' I am always infinitely pleas'd with your Company (*ſaid* URANIA, *advancing to meet them, and bluſhing*) yet I own your ſudden Return makes me apprehenſive of ſome unlucky Accident. ORSAMES's Valet de Chambre (*anſwered* THELAMONT) has acquitted himſelf, Madam, of your Commands: Tho' I ſhould indeed have come, if I had not received them; my Heart out-ſtrip'd them with the Impatience of a Man who apprehended he ſhould not arrive ſoon enough to be the firſt to inform you, that all his Happineſs depends now on you alone. You very much embaraſs me, (*reply'd ſhe*) for God's ſake explain yourſelf; you know I have no Secrets to this Company: eaſe me of my Uneaſineſs, and be aſſured that URANIA will not heſitate on any thing that may contribute to your Felicity. For my part, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) I don't comprehend THELAMONT's Timidity: during our Journey, he entertained me with nothing but the Exceſs of his Joy, and what he would ſay in telling you the occaſion of it; but he is no ſooner with you, but ſpeechleſs, confuſed and embaraſs'd, he has not power to tell you that GERONTE, full of Gratitude for the good Offices he has juſt done him, has allowed of his Pretenſions to you in Marriage, if you approve of them. Indeed (*continued he, without giving him*

*him time to anſwer*) I ſhall not imitate him in this, but ſhall let the beautiful FELICIA know the extreme Satisfaction I feel at my Father's Conſent, which he has juſt given, that I may unite myſelf with you eternally.

YOU tell us ſo many things at once, (*interrupted* CAMILLA, *laughing*) that we ſcarce know where we are; pray let THELAMONT ſpeak, ſince URANIA is willing, that we may hear what he has to ſay. I aſſure you, (*reply'd* THELAMONT) what OROPHANES ſays, is true; I loſt all Courage in entring this Place, and Fear has driven away the Hope with which I flatter'd myſelf in my Journey: But yet, Madam, (*continued he, addreſſing himſelf to* URANIA) as my Happineſs depends on what I have to tell you, I muſt let you know, that my Cares have ſo well ſucceeded, that I have brought my Relation to the Agreement GERONTE wiſh'd for; but my Kinſman being tied to me, more by the Bands of a long continued Friendſhip, than Blood, and knowing the Temerity of my Wiſhes for you, went beyond what I deſired of him. I carried him to GERONTE, who, at firſt receiv'd him but coolly; but when my Friend told him, he came on purpoſe to put an amicable end to the Lawſuit, that was depending between them, he grew more gentle; they each of them alledged, with Warmth, their Pretenſions: but to proceed in Order, they both ſent for their Counſel, and all Animoſity laid aſide, GERONTE was forced to own, that if my Friend proceeded to the Rigour of the Law, he ſhould be ruin'd. I was preſent at this Conference, and was ſurpriz'd to ſee my Relation take GERONTE aſide, and talk with him ſoftly for ſome time. Joining the Company, they both diſmiſs'd their Lawyers, and deſired me to enter, with them, into GERONTE's Cloſet: When we were alone, Sir, (*ſaid* GERONTE *to me*) your Friend has propos'd an Accommodation, which at firſt my Heart oppos'd; but my Reaſon overcoming that, has convinced me, that a Man of my Age ought not to think on making a Woman unhappy, and eſpecially ſuch a Woman as URANIA: your Friend offers to deſiſt from all further Pretenſions, and never make any Demands on me, on Condition that I leave URANIA at

liberty to chuſe a Husband for herſelf, and that I ſecure to you, after my Death, the Eſtate which he could recover from me; willing that you ſhould enjoy it, before, according to the Laws of Nature, his Death gives it you, as his Heir. I have therefore conſented to theſe two Articles, and would willingly add another, if URANIA pleaſes, which is to marry you; this Hymen would give me the Satisfaction of thinking, that it was to her I yield my Pretenſions on the Eſtate in queſtion. GERONTE left off ſpeaking, and I was ſo much aſtoniſh'd at my Friend's Generoſity, and the alteration in your Guardian, that it was ſome time before I could ſpeak; but, Madam, my Joy ſoon open'd my Mouth, I returned a thouſand Thanks to GERONTE, I embrac'd my Relation, and ſufficiently ſhow'd them, that the Exceſs of my Gratitude was owing to that of my Love. GERONTE careſs'd me ſincerely, and obliged me to confeſs my Sentiments; he was touch'd with them, and the Reſpect you had preſerved for him, in not being willing to enter into any Engagement, during his life-time, for fear of offending him. He made me promiſe to ſet out the next Day, and bring you back with me, to conclude the happy Union. I was extremely impatient to ſee OROPHANES, to let him partake my Joy with me. As ſoon therefore as I could get from GERONTE, I ran to look for him. I found him at my Houſe waiting for me; as ſoon as he ſaw me, he ran and embraced me, and tho' I knew him to be naturally of a gay Humour, it ſeemed to me ſo much heighten'd, that I thought he had been apprized of my Adventure. I returned his Careſſes with Tenderneſs; and the Satisfaction he ſaw written in my Countenance, making him think the ſame thing of me, as I had done of him, made us, almoſt at the ſame time, ask if we were informed, of what had happened to us. But finding that we did not underſtand one another, we began to explain. I deſired him to tell me what had made him ſo joyful, and that as ſoon as he had gratify'd my Curioſity, I would his. He then ſhow'd me a Letter he had juſt received from his Father, in which he conſented to his Marriage with the amiable

FE-

FELICIA. As I will not deprive him of that pleaſure, I leave to him the reading of it to you: I told him what my Relation had done, and the Alteration in GERONTE. When he had heard me, he adviſed me to ſet out inſtantly, for fear of GERONTE's altering his Mind. But I was too well convinced of his Sincerity, and notwithſtanding our mutual Impatience, we put off our coming hither 'till this Morning; GERONTE having made me promiſe to bring OROPHANES and my Friend to Supper with him, which I did accordingly. Never was there ſo agreeable a Repaſt, OROPHANES was never ſo amiable, nor ever were there Lovers more ſenſible of their Happineſs than was he and I. GERONTE, embracing me, charged me with this Letter to convince you of the Sincerity of his Alteration. We parted with the greateſt Marks of Friendſhip, and as ſoon as Day appeared, OROPHANES and I took Horſe. We met ORSAMES's Valet de Chambre, who, knowing me, gave me your Letter, and told us partly, what had prevented your deſign of going to BELISA's. You ſee, Madam (*continued* THELAMONT) in what ſtate Things are, 'tis you that are now to pronounce the Sentence of my Life or Death. As ſoon as THELAMONT had done ſpeaking, her three Friends ran and embraced URANIA; the pleaſure they felt at ſeeing her happy, even drew Tears from their Eyes.——— URANIA returned their Careſſes, with Tenderneſs, and the Modeſty which was inſeparable from all her Actions. And finding them impatient to hear GERONTE's Letter, ſhe opened it, and read aloud theſe following Words.

## *GERONTE* to *URANIA*.

*IT belongs to you alone to reſtore them to Reaſon who have loſt it; return, Madam, and enjoy the Effects of what you have done: ſee me, without Conſtraint, ſet my Hand to* THELAMONT's *Happineſs, and be perſuaded that nothing can give me greater pleaſure than your Marriage. I wait for you with the Impatience of a Father who longs to ſee his Children happy.*

*GERONTE.*

WELL, Madam (*ſaid* THELAMONT, *throwing himſelf at her Feet*) may I flatter myſelf that you do not oppoſe my eternal Felicity? Yes (*reply'd ſhe*) my Heart with Joy ratifies the Gift GERONTE has made you of my Hand; my Mind is too well known to you, for you to queſtion my Sincerity: but we have been taken up enough about ourſelves, dear THELAMONT (*added ſhe, raiſing him up*) let us now partake of the Joy of OROPHANES and FELICIA. I am ſo tranſported with yours (*reply'd that agreeable Lady*) that I can hear nothing that can pleaſe me more. Ah! charming FELICIA (*cry'd* OROPHANES) 'tis no longer time to talk in that manner; confeſs therefore, that you conſent to my Happineſs with pleaſure, you owe me this acknowledgement, for all the Uneaſineſſes I have ſuffered on your account. FELICIA ſmiled at OROPHANES's Vivacity, and not being willing to imbitter his Joys, reply'd, in a manner that convinced him he was as dear to her as ſhe was to him. ——FLORINDA and CAMILLA thought they could not enough congratulate their four Friends, whom they truly eſteemed; but it being Supper-time, they all placed themſelves at Table, and the Content of their Hearts, extending itſelf to their Minds, this Repaſt ſurpaſs'd the preceding ones in the Sprightlineſs of Converſation.—— URANIA gave an exact account of their employments during their abſence. HORTENSIA and MELINTAS were not forgot. FELICIA repeated OLYMPIA's Adventures; they all lamented ARIMONT, and were charmed with the Shepherds: but Supper over, they laid aſide all Converſation, but what related to themſelves. THELAMONT, OROPHANES, URANIA, and FELICIA interchanged a thouſand mutual Aſſurances of eternal Love; and as they were to ſet out the next Morning, the two Friends and Lovers conducted URANIA and FELICIA to their Apartment. 'Twas there that CAMILLA and FLORINDA made URANIA promiſe not to quit that Retirement entirely for the Town; but that ſhe would ſometimes come thither, in return for the innocent Pleaſures ſhe had there taſted, and the agreeable News ſhe had there heard. I conſent with all my Heart, (*ſaid* OROPHANES) the Library has occaſioned Diſcourſes I can never forget. We'll

come again *(reply'd* URANIA) and conſult it; and ſince you have been diverted with it, I ſhall deſire THELAMONT to give me leave to retire hither with you. If you will let me be one of the Party *(anſwered* THELAMONT; *laughing)* you may depend, beautiful URANIA, on my Obedience. After ſome further Diſcourſe, this charming Society ſeparated to go to reſt, and to prepare for their departure. THELAMONT and OROPHANES, who had not a long time enjoy'd the Sweets of Sleep, now found it interrupted by the Exceſs of their Joy. URANIA and FELICIA partook of their Watchfulneſs; but the cauſe was too agreeable, to make them complain. So the Day ended, with the Hopes of their Happineſs being ſoon compleated; and our four Lovers reflected, that it was better to arrive at Felicity ſlowly and by degrees, ſtill treading in the Paths of Wiſdom, than, by ſtraying from Vertue, to acquire a ſpeedy Happineſs: And that the good Conduct of Kings, Princes, private Men and all Mankind in general, could not be otherwiſe gained, than by Study; the Light of which is as a Torch, to illuminate them in all their Actions.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

*The End of the First Volume.*

# *BOOKS printed for* D. BROWNE, W. BICKERTON, *and* J. POTE.

I. THE TRUE SECRET HISTORY of the LIVES and REIGNS of all the KINGS and QUEENS of ENGLAND, from King *William* I. call'd the Conqueror, to the end of the Reign of Queen *Anne*. To which is prefix'd an Abſtract of the General Hiſtory of each Reign. Collected (chiefly) from Original Manuſcripts, and the moſt valuable private Memoirs, and authentick Hiſtorians, 2 vol. 8vo. pr. 8 s.

II. The EXILES of the Court of AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, being the Hiſtory of the various Amours of the celebrated OVID, HORACE, VIRGIL, LENTULUS, CORNELIUS GALLUS, HORTENSIUS, and many other famous Poets and Heroes of that Age. Tranſlated from the *French* of *Madamoiſelle Villedieu*, 8vo. pr. 3 s.

III. MARY STUART QUEEN of SCOTS: being the Secret Hiſtory of her Life, and the real Cauſes of all her Misfortunes. Containing a Relation of many particular Tranſactions in her Reign; never yet publiſhed in any Collection. Tranſlated from the *French*, the ſecond Edition, beautifully printed. 8vo. pr. 3 s. 6 d.

IV. SECRET HISTORIES, NOVELS and POEMS, in four neat Pocket Volumes. Written by Mr. ELIZA HAYWOOD, ſecond Edition, pr. 10 s.

*——— and to the World impart*
*The faithful Image of an am'rous Heart:*
*Thoſe who Love's deceit, deluding Pains have known,*
*May in my fatal Story read their own.*
*Thoſe who have liv'd, from all its Torments free,*
*May find the Thing, they never felt by me:*
*Perhaps adviſ'd, avoid the gilded Bait,*
*And warn'd by my Example, ſhun my Fate.*

Walſh.